

# Downton Abbey Script

Season Two

By Julian Fellowes

# Episode 2x01

[00:00:00, A gunshot rings out. We close in on two soldiers lying in a battlefield covered in dirt. One is severely wounded, the other turns his head, revealing Matthew Crawley.]

## The Somme, 1916

[Matthew sees to his wounded comrade. Cut to soldiers running through the field, some carrying the wounded on stretchers, bombs exploding around them. Matthew carries the wounded soldier to relative safety in the trenches.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Sergeant Stevens!

SGT STEVENS

Sir!

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I want every wounded man taken down the line before it starts to get dark. We've bloody well lost enough of them for one day.

[Matthew enters his bunker where he opens a message. His man servant carries in a pitcher and cloth.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

When did this arrive?

DAVIS

[?] sir.

[The bunker continually shakes and pours dirt from the ceiling.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Ah, good news. We'll be relieved today by the [Devons?]. The men can finally get some rest, and I've got a few days' leave coming to me.

DAVIS

What'll you do with them, sir?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

London first to remind myself what real food tastes like. Then north for a couple of days, I suppose. Naturally there's a girl I want to see when I'm there.

DAVIS

So I should hope, sir. Strange, isn't it? Think of our old lives just going on as before while we're here in this.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

More than strange. When I think of my life at Downton, it seems like another world.

[OPENING TITLES]

--

[00:02:05, INT. DOWNTON ABBEY - MORNING]

[A servant opens the windows in the library. Other servants bustle about the rooms preparing for a benefit. Anna leads the new house maid through the rooms.]

ANNA

We normally have everything done before the family wakes up, but it's all at six and sevens today. I'll go through it tomorrow when we're back to normal.

ETHEL

I do know how to run a house.

[Mr Carson gestures for some workers to move a piece of furniture.]

MR CARSON

Come along.

--

[00:02:26, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - MORNING]

[William helps Lord Grantham dress in his old uniform. William starts to buckle the shoulder belt.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It goes under the epaulette.

[William undoes the shoulder belt and restrings it through the epaulette.]

WILLIAM

I'm sorry, my lord. If I'd known, I'd have asked Mr Bates about it before he left for London.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Because I'll be in uniform a lot of the time in future.

WILLIAM

Does being Lord Lieutenant mean you're back in the army?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Not exactly. The Lord Lieut is responsible for the army in the county while the war is on. But no, I'm not back in the army. It appears they don't want me.

--

[00:02:59, INT. OUTER HALL - DAY]

[Mr Carson continues to supervise while Robert comes down with the dog.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Morning. I don't suppose there's any news of Bates?

MR CARSON

We expect him back any day, my lord. He wrote to Anna that they had the funeral last Monday.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

William's a good chap, but he's not Bates when it comes to uniforms. I may not be a real soldier, but I think I ought to look like one.

MR CARSON

Quite, my lord.

--

[00:03:21, INT. DINING ROOM - MORNING]

[Robert joins Lady Grantham and Sybil for breakfast.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We don't often see you in here for breakfast.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Isobel said she was coming up to help and your mother threatened to look in. No doubt they would love it if they found me still in bed.

[Sybil and Robert open their post.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I don't believe it.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Please say it's something nice.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

General Robertson's invited me to be Colonel of the North Riding Volunteers. Well, this is the best bit. It may please you to know that the idea was given to me by General Hague. Well, if Hague's involved, it means I'm back in the army properly.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

How can that be? You were told you weren't wanted for active service. You can't jump in the army like a jack-in-the-box.

[Sybil is obviously very upset by her post.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I don't see why not. Churchill went back to the front after the Gilly business. If he can do it, why shouldn't I? Sybil, are you all right?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Sybil, darling.

LADY SYBIL

Will you excuse me? I think I'll just...

[Sybil takes her post and leaves. Mr Carson opens the door for her.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

She's had more bad news.

--

[00:04:15, EXT. STREET - MORNING]

[Branson is teaching Lady Edith how to drive.]

LADY EDITH

I do think I'm getting better, don't you?

BRANSON

Up to a point, my lady. If you could just get the clutch right down to the floor.

LADY EDITH

But I am.

BRANSON

Not quite, my lady.

LADY EDITH

It doesn't seem to want to go.

BRANSON

I think it wants to if you ask it properly. That's better. You'll be putting me out of a job.

LADY EDITH

Won't the call up put you all out of your jobs?

BRANSON

I'll cross that bridge when I come to it.

--

[00:04:40, INT. KITCHENS - MORNING]

WILLIAM

What are you giving them to eat?

MRS PATMORE

Not much. They know the money's for the hospital, so they can't expect Belshazzar's feast.

DAISY

I'll make some cheese straws. What's the matter with you?

WILLIAM

Nothing much. My dad still won't let me enlist.

MRS PATMORE

Your father has no one but you, of course he doesn't want you to enlist. Who can argue with him?

WILLIAM

So I stand by while the lads on the farms and in the gardens go to war? Even Thomas is on the front in the medical corps.

MRS PATMORE

Ha! That'll come as a nasty shock.

WILLIAM

Oh, you can make fun of him, Mrs Patmore, but he's fighting for his king and country and I'm not.

MRS PATMORE

Well, I daresay you won't have long to wait.

WILLIAM

Well, I hope you're right.

MRS PATMORE

Do you? Because I don't. I hope very much that I am wrong.

--

[00:05:23, INT. LARGE PARLOUR - MORNING]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

It's kind of you to let us have it here. They'll enjoy it so much more.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

And you can charge so much more for the tickets.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Good morning, Mama. This is very early for you to be up and about.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

War makes early risers of us all. I thought I would help with the flowers.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Basset has plenty, but...thank you.

[Cora exits.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You don't mind my taking over the flowers, do you? Cora's flower always look more suited to a first communion in southern Italy. Well, what else have you planned for tonight's raffles?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Anything we can think of that will raise money.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Hot buttered toast with a countess, a tuppence a slice?

--

[00:06:08, INT. LIBRARY - MORNING]

[Ethel fluffs a pillow by tossing it in the air.]

ANNA

You drop the cushions on the floor to plump them up.

ETHEL

I know.

MRS HUGHES

Ethel, are you settling in?

[Ethel drops a pillow on the floor.]

ETHEL

I would be if Anna would stop teaching me how to suck eggs. I was Head Housemaid in my last position.

MRS HUGHES

You were Senior Housemaid out of two in a much smaller house.

ANNA

Are they to be coming here tonight?

MRS HUGHES

Only at the interval, and keep them out of the drawing room. I thought Mr Bates would've been back by now, or he could've stood guard.

[Mrs Hughes and Anna smile.]

ETHEL

Who is this Mr Bates?

ANNA

He's Lordship's Valet. He's been in London because his mother died.

ETHEL

Well, everyone talks about him as if he were king.

ANNA

Do they? That's nice to hear.

[Violet enters.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Anna.

[Anna curtsies.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Help me do battle with this...monstrosity.

[Violet stares at the hideous flower arrangement on the table.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Looks like a creature from the Lost World.



[Violet starts pulling out flowers.]

--

[00:07:03, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - MORNING]

[Mr Carson is polishing the silver set.]

MRS HUGHES

You should let William do that.

MR CARSON

He's got enough on his hands getting the uniforms out of mothballs. Agh, I must remember to put Anna on alert for dinner tonight.

MRS HUGHES

You have to ease up a bit or you'll give yourself a heart attack. There's a war on. Things cannot be the same when there's a war on.

MR CARSON

I do not agree. Keeping up standards is the only way to show the Germans that they will not beat us in the end.

MRS HUGHES

Well, give me some warning the next time we're expecting Germans at Downton, I'll see what I can do.

[00:07:39, INT. LIBRARY - MORNING]

[Anna collects the flowers Violet removed and takes them away as Cora, Isobel, and Robert enter.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Thank you.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, we thought we'd come in here for a little talk.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh. Well, I'm sure we won't be disturbed.

[Robert rolls his eyes, then motions Isobel to the couch.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Please.

[Isobel sits.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, the thing is...I've had a letter from Matthew. Of course he doesn't tell me what he's actually doing.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

No, he wouldn't. But I'm glad he's all right. I miss him.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, that's the point. You must know he's been down here a few times since the war started.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

We had heard.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Downton is hardly a metropolis.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Is he still determined to go back to Manchester when it's all over?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

He doesn't talk much about life after the war, none of them do. I suppose they don't want to tempt fate. Until now, that is. He writes that he's engaged to be married to a Miss Lavinia Swire.

[They are rather upset by this news. Cora sits down.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, I-- I suppose we all knew it would happen one day.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Do you know her?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Not yet. Apparently they met when he was in England last time. It all seems rather hurried.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You can't blame them for wanting to live in the present.

[Robert turns around, trying to process this latest blow.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Anyway, he's been in London on leave, and now he's bringing her here to meet me. He'll be here tonight and tomorrow, then he leaves on Thursday while she stays for a bit.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

So, will you miss the concert?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, that's up to you. We'd all hoped that he and Mary would sort things out between them, but if that's not to be, then shouldn't we try to get back to normal? Even if he's not keen to live in the village. He's still the heir. And you're still his family.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I quite agree. We can't know if Matthew will come through it. Either way, I would like to see him, and I want to wish him luck.

[Isobel smiles.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

The trouble is Mary's back from London today as well. She gets in at five o'clock.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Matthew's driving in Lavinia's car. They won't meet on the train.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, that's a relief. I hate Greek drama. You know, when everything happens off stage.

[Isobel narrows her eyes at Violet.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But shall we tell her not to come? We might still catch her.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Isobel's right. We must use this engagement as a new beginning. You bring our Lieutenant Crawley to the concert and stay for dinner afterwards.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I was hoping you'd say that.

[Isobel smiles.]

--

[00:10:00, PATH - MORNING]

[Sybil enters the house, crying with the note in her hand.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Oh, there you are, I'm just going home, but I'll be back at four--

[Sybil walks by without looking at her.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Sybil, my dear, what's the matter?

LADY SYBIL

Tom Belasis has been killed.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

What a terrible thing.

LADY SYBIL

I remember him at Imogen's ball. He made me laugh out loud just as her uncle was giving a speech. Sometimes it feels as if all the men I ever danced with are dead.

[Isobel gives Sybil a comforting kiss.]

LADY SYBIL

I just feel so useless. Wasting my life while they sacrifice theirs.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

You've been a tremendous help with the concert.

LADY SYBIL

No, I d-- I don't mean selling programs or finding prizes for the Tombola, I want to do a real job. Real work.

[O'Brien is listening in.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, if you are serious, what about an auxiliary nurse? There's a training college in York. I know I could get you onto a course. It may be something of a rough awakening. Are you ready for that? I mean, have you ever made your own bed, for example, or scrubbed a floor.

[Isobel sees O'Brien eaves dropping.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

O'Brien, what is it?

O'BRIEN

Mr Platte is taking Her Ladyship and Lady Grantham down to the village, she wondered if you'd like to go with them.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

That's very kind. Thank you.

[O'Brien leaves.]

LADY SYBIL

Go on. What else would I need?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, if you're serious, what about cooking? Why don't you ask Mrs Patmore if she could give you one or two basic tips.

[Sybil nods and starts to smile.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

When you get to York, it might be useful to know a little more than nothing.

[Isobel smiles and strokes Sybil's chin affectionately. Sybil smiles back.]

--

[00:11:41, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - DAY]

[O'Brien helps Lady Grantham dress to go out.]

O'BRIEN

They want to use her as a maid of all work at the hospital. I suppose it's cheaper when Lady Sybil can live here for nothing, but it doesn't seem quite right somehow to take advantage.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No, it does not.

O'BRIEN

I hear the young men that are being brought in now are very disfigured.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

How terrible.

O'BRIEN

Limbs missing and faces blown apart. And Lady Sybil's been nurtured so very gently. And what types would she be working with?

[Cora looks more and more concerned.]

O'BRIEN

Still, you'll know what's best to do.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Yes. I certainly will.

[Lady Grantham exits with her gloves and hat.]

--

[00:12:24, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

[Daisy shells peas, Anna polishes, William mends a shirt, Branson reads the newspaper, and O'Brien sits down to sew.]

MRS PATMORE

Where's the butter for the pancakes?

DAISY

It's in the cold larder.

ETHEL

Are we having pancakes tonight?

O'BRIEN

No we [?] is like.

MRS PATMORE

Upstairs dinner Crepe Suzette.

ETHEL (gasp)

I've always wanted to try those. Could you save me some? If they don't finish them all.

MRS PATMORE

Er, save you some Crepe Suzette?

[Branson regards Mrs Patmore. Anna smiles at the strange request.]

ETHEL

If you don't mind.

[Ethel files her nails.]

ETHEL

What are we having?

MRS PATMORE

Lamb stew and semolina.

ETHEL

Do you eat a lot of stews?

MRS PATMORE

Don't you fancy that, dear?

ETHEL

Not all the time.

MRS PATMORE

Oh, I see. And would you like to sleep in Her Ladyship's bedroom while you're at it?

[Ethel looks up.]

ETHEL

Wouldn't mind. I hate sharing a room. I didn't in my last place.

ANNA

There were only two maids and a cook.

ETHEL

Well, I'm just saying.

MRS PATMORE

And I'll just say, if you don't look out.

[Ethel smiles in amusement as Mrs Patmore leaves.]

O'BRIEN

You've got a cheek on your first day.

ETHEL

I don't see why. I want the best and I'm not ashamed to admit it.

O'BRIEN

And you think we don't?

ETHEL

I think it's hard to change at your age. I don't blame you. But I suppose, in the end, I want to be more than just a servant.

[BREAK 1]

--

[00:13:35, INT. CARRIAGE - DAY]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm sorry, but if Dr Clarkson needs free labour, I'd prefer him not to find it in my nursery.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But Sybil isn't in the nursery.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No, and in case you haven't noticed, she hasn't been there for some time.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You know what I mean.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, no, not really. You can't pretend it's not respectable when every day we're treated to pictures of queens and princesses in Red Cross uniform, ladling soup down the throat of some unfortunate.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But Sybil won't be ladling soup. She'll have to witness unimaginable horrors, and she's an innocent.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Her innocence will protect her.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

For once I agree with Cousin Isobel. Sybil must be allowed to do her bit like everyone else.

[Mr Molesley opens the carriage for Isobel and hands her out in front of her house.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What about you, Molesley? Are you ready for the call if it comes?

MR MOLESLEY

It won't be coming for me, milady. I had a letter from the war office. They say I'm not suitable for service.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Why not?

[Molesley looks uncomfortable.]



MR MOLESLEY

I really couldn't say, milady.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

As you can imagine, Molesley's father is beside himself with joy.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

God moves in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform.

[Violet nods to Molesley and closes the carriage.]

--

[00:14:42, EXT. DOWNTON TRAIN STATION - DAY]

[Mr Bates steps out of 3rd class. A station employee opens a 1st class door for Lady Mary and she runs into Bates.]

LADY MARY

Bates!

[Bates touches his hat to her.]

LADY MARY

No one told me you were on this train.

MR BATES

They didn't know, milady.

LADY MARY

We'll give you a lift to the house.

--

[00:15:28, EXT. DOWNTOWN, FRONT DOOR - DAY]

[Branson pulls the car up to the front door. Bates steps out of the front seat and walks to Anna. William collects the luggage.]

ANNA

Why didn't you say you were coming?

MR BATES

I didn't know till today.

[Branson hands Mary out of the car.]

LADY MARY

Anna, I borrowed a case from Lady Rosamund. I bought some things while I was in London.

ANNA

Very good, milady.

--

[00:15:56, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

LADY SYBIL

Well, it would be our secret. A surprise. You don't mind, do you?

MRS PATMORE (flustered)

Oh, it's not that I mind, milady.

LADY SYBIL

And I only need the basics. How to boil an egg. How to make tea.

MRS PATMORE

Don't you know how to make tea?

LADY SYBIL

Not really.

[The servant girls giggle.]

LADY SYBIL

You're right. It is a joke. But when I start my course, I don't want to be a joke. Will you help me?

DAISY

Of course we will, won't we?

MRS PATMORE

If you say so. Let's get started.

MRS PATMORE

Do you know how to fill a kettle?

LADY SYBIL

Everyone knows that.

[Sybil takes the kettle from Mrs Patmore and goes to the tap. She opens the valve and water sprays all over. The servants laugh.]

MRS PATMORE

Not everyone, apparently.

--

[00:16:35, INT. LARGE PARLOUR - DAY]

[The band begins to practice while Mr Carson straightens the chairs.]

--

[00:16:43, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

[Anna puts a box on the table and nearly runs into Bates on her way out.]

MR BATES

When can I talk to you?

ANNA

After the concert. Outside in the courtyard. There's bound to be a gap before they start dinner.

[Daisy clears the kitchen table.]

DAISY

Are you going up for the concert?

WILLIAM

Maybe. Can I sit with you?

DAISY

Don't be daft. We've got dinner to make. I've not got time for concerts.

WILLIAM

I've had a letter from my dad. He won't change his mind. He says he can live with it if I get called up, as there's nothing we can do, but if I enlist and anything happens, he'll never get over it.

DAISY

He loves you.

WILLIAM

He may love me, but he doesn't own me. He's not being fair.

[William exits frustrated.]

--

[00:17:18, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM]

[Anna finishes Mary's hair while Sybil sits on the bed; Cora and Edith sit in chairs.]

LADY SYBIL

Glad to be back?

LADY MARY

I'm never sure. When I'm in London, I long for Yorkshire, and when I'm here, I ache to hear my heels clicking on the pavement. I'd forgotten about this nightmare concert. Why didn't you warn me? I'd have come back tomorrow.

LADY EDITH (gloats)

But you'd have missed Matthew.

[Mary pauses in surprise.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I was going to tell you. Matthew's on leave and he's in the village, so Papa and I thought it would be a good time to mend our fences. He's coming tonight with Isobel.

LADY EDITH (still gloating)

And his fiancé.

LADY MARY

What?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Edith. I don't know how helpful you're being.

LADY SYBIL

Matthew's engaged. He's brought her to Downton to meet his mother.

[Mary listens in continued surprise.]

LADY MARY

Well, how marvellous.

LADY SYBIL

You don't mind?

LADY MARY

Why should I? We're not going to marry, but I don't want him to spend the rest of his life in a cave.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Exactly what Papa and I feel. Please try to be happy for him.

LADY MARY

Of course I'm happy! Good luck to him.

[Edith smirks at Mary's brave face.]

LADY MARY

Anyway, there's someone I want you all to meet. Have you ever come across Richard Carlisle?

LADY EDITH

Sir Richard Carlisle? The one with all those horrid newspapers?

LADY MARY

We met at Clifton.

LADY EDITH (scoffs)

But how old is he?

LADY MARY

Old enough not to ask stupid questions. Anyway, I can't wait for you to know him. If only Papa hadn't closed down the shoot.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Most people have stopped shooting now that the war's on. But I'm sure Papa will be happy to have Sir Richard come and stay.

[Cora and Sybil rise to leave.]

LADY EDITH

Are you? I shouldn't have thought he was Papa's type at all.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You coming?

LADY MARY

I'll be down in a minute.

[The family leaves and Anna turns to Mary.]

ANNA

Are you all right, milady?

LADY MARY

Oh, Anna.

[Mary breaks down crying. Anna puts a comforting hand on her shoulder.]

--

[00:19:35, INT. DOWNTON, THE CONCERT - EVENING]

[Isobel, Matthew, and Lavinia arrive.]

LAVINIA

It's awfully grand.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You'd better get used to it. It will be your home one day.

LAVINIA

I'm not sure "home" would ever be quite the word to describe it.

[Robert approaches and shakes hands with Matthew.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

My dear fellow, welcome back. It's so very good to see you.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

May I present Miss Lavinia Swire.

LAVINIA

How do you do, Lord Grantham.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

How do you do, Miss Swire.

[Sybil and Edith check out the fiancé and exchange a look.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

So, that's Mary's replacement. Well, I suppose looks aren't everything.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I think she seems rather sweet. I'm afraid meeting us all together must be very intimidating.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I do hope so.

[Mary and Matthew catch each other's eye. Mary smiles awkwardly. Matthew looks away like he didn't see her. Mary's smile fades until she sees Isobel and they greet each other.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Now, please come this way.

LAVINIA

Thank you.

[Mary and Isobel shake hands.]

LADY MARY

It's good to see you. Hello, Miss Swire. I'm Mary Crawley.

[They shake hands.]

LAVINIA

Of course you are. I mean, I've been longing to meet you, because I've heard so much about you from Matthew. Er, that is--

LADY MARY

Nice things, I hope.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

What else would she hear from me?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Please.

[Robert shows Lavinia to her seat.]

LADY MARY

I can't say. It's been such a long time. Who knows what you think of me now.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I think...I'm very glad to see you looking so well.

LADY MARY

All right, you win. We are at peace again.

[She squeezes his arm. The band starts. Sitting down, Lavinia and Mary regard each other.]

--

[00:21:35, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - EVENING]

[Mr Carson is filtering wine as Mrs Hughes walks in.]

MRS HUGHES

Have you found something nice?

MR CARSON

Why in particular?

MRS HUGHES

As a welcome home for Mr Matthew.

MR CARSON

Hmph.

MRS HUGHES

Oh, what's the matter? I thought you'd come 'round to him.

MR CARSON

Last time he was here, he hadn't broken Lady Mary's heart.

[Mrs Hughes gives him a look.]

MRS HUGHES

Lady Mary broke her own heart. Hmph. That's if she has a heart to break.

MR CARSON

I don't think we're ever going to see eye to eye on this, Mrs Hughes.

MRS HUGHES

She refused him when she thought he'd have nothing, and when he was heir again, she wanted him back.

MR CARSON

I thought caution was a virtue.

MRS HUGHES

Caution, maybe, self-interest is not. Perhaps Miss Swire is a gentler person.

MR CARSON

If you ask me, this Miss Swire who, it may interest you to know, is not to be found in Burke's Peerage or Burke's Landed Gentry has an eye to the main chance.

MRS HUGHES

That's not snobbish, I suppose.

MR CARSON

I like to see things done properly, Mrs Hughes, and I won't apologise for that. Now, if you'll excuse me.



[Mr Carson walks out with the wine.]

--

[00:22:43, CONCERT HALL - EVENING]

[Two women stand up on and start handing out white feathers. One hands a feather to William.]

WILLIAM

What is it?

WHITE FEATHER GIRL 1

A white feather, of course, Coward.

[Robert turns around and stands up.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Stop this at once!

[William stands.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

This is neither the time nor the place!

WHITE FEATHER GIRL 2

These people should be aware that there are cowards among them.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Will you please leave? You are the cowards here, not they!

[Mr Bates stands, also angry, and the women leave. Robert nods to William. William nods back and sits down.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Leader, will you continue?

[William fingers the white feather the woman gave him. The exiting women hand Branson a feather on their way out. He smiles and takes it.]

BRANSON

I'm in a uniform.

WHITE FEATHER GIRL 1

Wrong kind.

--

[00:23:41, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

[William serves Cora at dinner.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

That was horrid, William. I hope you won't let it upset you.

WILLIAM

No, Your Ladyship.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Why are these women so unkind?

LADY EDITH

Of course it is horrid, but when heroes are giving their lives every day, it's hard to watch healthy young men do nothing.

[Robert looks quickly at William, who looks down uncomfortably. Isobel talks down the table to Sybil.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

By the way, Sybil, very good news. They do have a vacancy. It's very short notice, because someone dropped out.

[Sybil smiles.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

You'd have to be ready to start on Friday.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

May I ask what this is about?

LADY SYBIL

Cousin Isobel has got me a place on a nursing course in York.

[The table stares at her.]

LADY SYBIL

I want to work at the hospital.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

We don't have to talk about it now.

[Cora glares at Isobel, who smiles awkwardly.]

--

[00:24:23, EXT. COURTYARD - EVENING]

MR BATES

She just turned up at my mother's house not long before she died.

ANNA

So...what does it mean?

MR BATES

I think it means, at long last, I'm able to get a divorce.

ANNA

Mr Bates, is this a proposal?

MR BATES

If that's what you want to call it. And you might start calling me John.

ANNA

Why are you sure she'll do it now when she's refused for so long?

MR BATES

Mother left me some money. Much more than I thought. Vera's a greedy woman, she won't refuse what I can offer her.

ANNA

Will we have to leave Downton?

MR BATES

Not until we want to. I've spoken to His Lordship and he will find a cottage for us near the house.

ANNA

You told him you want to marry me?

MR BATES

I did.

ANNA

Before you spoke to me?

MR BATES

You don't mind, do you?

ANNA

Of course I mind. In fact, I'd give you a smack if I didn't want to kiss you so much I could burst.

[Bates cups Anna's face with his hand and they kiss. She stands on her tip-toes as they hold each other.]

[BREAK 2]

--

[00:25:53, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

LADY EDITH

Branson says I'm ready for the road.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

That's not what he told me.

[Mr Carson serves Lavinia.]

LAVINIA

Oh, how delicious, I love these.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

How did you and Matthew meet?

LAVINIA

Oh, in London. My father works in London, so I've always lived there. But I love the country, too.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Of course you do.

LAVINIA

Daddy's a solicitor, like Matthew.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

My, my. You're very well-placed if you're ever in trouble with the law.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Did I tell you I've been given a colonelcy in the North Riding Volunteers? So, I'm properly in the army again.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Mm. Congratulations.

[Matthew turns to Mary on his right.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

He won't go with them, will he? When they're called to the front?

LADY MARY

I hope not, but he seems to think so. What's it been like?

[Matthew turns sharply toward her, then hesitates, slightly panicked and unsure.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You know, the thing is, I just can't talk about it.

[Mary nods.]

LADY MARY

Have you missed us?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

What do you think?

[They smile at each other. Matthew looks at Lavinia at the other side of the table.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You don't mind my brining Lavinia?

LADY MARY

On the contrary, I'm glad. Glad to see you happy.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

What about you? You happy?

LADY MARY

I think I'm about to be happy. Does that count?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

It does if you mean it.

LADY MARY

You'll be the first to know.

[They smile at each other, but Mary is obviously pretending.]

--

[00:27:29, INT. KITCHENS - EVENING]

[Servants are setting the table for their meal.]

DAISY

What you reading?

ETHEL

Photoplay about Mable Norman. She was nothing when she started, you know. Her father was a carpenter and they'd no money, and now she's a shining film star.

O'BRIEN

Ethel, I've a message for you from Her Ladyship. You're to go up and see her now.

ETHEL

What? Where?

O'BRIEN

In the drawing room, of course. They're all in the drawing room.

ETHEL

What've I done wrong?

O'BRIEN

Nothing. Quite the reverse. She's very pleased with the way you've begun, and she wants to thank you.

ETHEL

Now?

O'BRIEN

Yes, now. She's asked for you. How much longer are you gonna keep her waiting?

[Ethel quickly puts away her magazine. The servants hold in their giggles in the corner. Ethel leaves in a hurry and the servants burst out laughing.]

--

[00:28:11, INT. DRAWING ROOM - EVENING]

[The party sits down in the drawing room.]

LAVINIA

I don't know much about life in the country, but I do understand how the law works, so I believe I can be helpful to Matthew there.

LADY EDITH

But you'll be immensely helpful. Don't you think so, Mary?

LADY MARY

Of course.

[The door opens and Ethel rushes in. Everyone looks up and William pauses in the middle of serving Lady Grantham.]

ETHEL

Beg pardon, milady, for keeping you waiting.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What?

ETHEL

I'm ever so grateful for your appreciation, and I want you to know that it's a privilege to work here.

[William's still frozen as everyone stares at Ethel. Mr Carson looks mortified.]

MR CARSON

Ethel. What are you doing in here?

ETHEL

H-- Her Ladyship sent for me.

MR CARSON

And who gave you this message?

ETHEL

Miss O'Brien.

[Mr Carson raises his eyes to the ceiling.]

ETHEL

She said I wasn't to keep Her Ladyship waiting.

[Cora sighs.]

MR CARSON

You may go back downstairs now, thank you, Ethel.

[The other ladies smile]

ETHEL

Right. Thank you, milady.

[Ethel curtsies excitedly and exits. Cora smiles and shakes her head.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM (laughing)

Well, do we think she's mad, ill, or working for the Russians?

[Sybil laughs, then stops herself.]

--

[00:29:10, INT. OUTER HALL - EVENING]

[Mr Carson waits with Lavinia outside as Mary escorts Matthew out.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

She has plenty of time to learn. Cousin Robert will be in charge here for many years. Lavinia will be a lawyers wife far longer than she'll be a countess. That's if I get through the war in one piece.

LADY MARY

Of course you will. Don't even think like that. How long are you staying in the village?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Just tomorrow. I take the six o'clock train on Thursday.

LADY MARY

And then you'll be in France.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Wherever I'm going, I'm so pleased that we're friends again.

[Mary smiles. Matthew puts on his hat and exits.]

--

[00:29:43, INT. KITCHENS - EVENING]

[The servants sit down to dinner.]

ETHEL

I still don't understand why it was funny to make me look a fool. You weren't even there to enjoy it.

O'BRIEN

Oh, don't worry, we enjoyed it all right from down here.



MR CARSON

Miss O'Brien, Her Ladyship has asked me to take the incident no further. Don't tempt me to disobey. Did I see Lady Sybil in the kitchen yesterday?

MRS PATMORE

She wants to learn some cooking.

DAISY

She says that she's gonna train to be a nurse, so she needs to know how to cook and clean and everything.

MR CARSON

Has she told Her Ladyship about this?

DAISY

It's supposed to be a surprise.

MRS HUGHES

Mr Carson, it speaks well of Lady Sybil that she wants to help the wounded. Let's not give her away.

ETHEL

Why shouldn't she learn how to cook and scrub. She may need it when the war's over. Things are changing. For her lot and us. And when they do, I mean to make the most of it.

[Mrs Patmore laughs.]

ETHEL

I take it they ate all the pancakes last night then?

MRS PATMORE

They did.

[Mrs Patmore enters the next room and whistles for the dog.]

MRS PATMORE

Here y'are.

[She gives the leftover Crepe Suzette to the dog.]

--

[00:30:45, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - DAY]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

What are we aiming at?

DR CLARKSON

They'd like us to take a hundred wounded men, three times the number the hospital was built for.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, that settles it. We'll have to convert the second day room.

DR CLARKSON

So there's to be no convalescence at all?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I'm afraid not. Once they can stand, they must go.

DR CLARKSON (sigh)

If only there were somewhere nearer than Farley Hall. I can't get there more than twice a week at the most.

[Clarkson notices Molesley taking out the tea tray.]

DR CLARKSON

Uh, should he be doing that?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Why not?

DR CLARKSON

I only meant with his condition.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

What condition is that?

DR CLARKSON

His lungs. Old Lady Grantham told me he's had a lot of trouble with his lungs.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

And why did she tell you that, particularly?

DR CLARKSON

She wanted me to write to the war office. She was anxious to spare him the humiliation of being refused on medical grounds.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

And who else did she wish you to take under your protection?

DR CLARKSON

William Mason, the footman at the big house. He has a-- a bad skin condition, apparently, and hates people to know.

[Isobel gives Clarkson a stern, knowing look.]

DR CLARKSON

She wanted to spare him the physical examination.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I'm sure she did.

[00:31:48, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

[Sybil stirs something on the stove. Mrs Patmore check over her shoulder.]

MRS PATMORE

What in Wonderland do you call that?

[Mrs Patmore sees Sybil's horrified expression.]

MRS PATMORE

I mean, I do not fully understand what you're trying to do, milady.

[Sybil shakes her head.]

LADY SYBIL

Oh, I knew it wasn't supposed to look like this.

MRS PATMORE

No, milady, I would go so far as to say there is no food on the earth that is supposed to look like that.

[Daisy comes over to check on Sybil.]

LADY SYBIL

Why does everything go so lumpy?

DAISY

Tell you what, chuck it out and we'll start again.

[Sybil nods and takes the pot off the stove.]

--

[00:32:18, INT. KITCHENS - EVENING]

[Anna and Bates sit alone at the table.]

ANNA

I don't think we should sell your mother's house. Not yet.

MR BATES

We could rent it out. Then we can save. When I have some time off, I'll go up to London and get it ready.

ANNA

Maybe I can come with you. We could do it together.

[Bates smiles.]

MR BATES

I've got an idea that a bit later on, if we want to...

ANNA

If we want to start a family.

[Bates beams.]

MR BATES

I thought, when the time is right, we might sell. And we could buy a small hotel just-- just a little one, maybe near here and we could work together and have the children with us.

[Anna tries not to cry through her smiles.]

MR BATES

What is it?

ANNA

Nothing. It's just...in my whole life, I never thought I could be as happy as I am at this moment.

[Ethel comes in and drops something on the table with a sour expression and sits down, either oblivious or unfeeling, destroying the moment.]

--

[00:33:26, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - MORNING]

[Matthew steps past the gate and sees a young maid and milkman flirting. He takes a breath and then heads off to the train station.]

--

[00:33:44, EXT. TRAIN STATION - MORNING]

[Matthew looks for his train car, but does a double take when he sees Mary waiting. She turns around, sees him, and they walk to each other.]

LADY MARY

Don't worry, I haven't come to undo your good work of the other night.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You must have been up before the servants.

LADY MARY

They were rather surprised to see me.

[Mary opens her purse.]

LADY MARY

I wanted to give you this.

[She hands him a little stuffed dog.]

LADY MARY

It's my lucky charm. I've had it always. So, you must promise to bring it back without a scratch.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Won't you need it?

LADY MARY

Not as much as you. So, look after it. Please.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I'll try not to be a hero, if that's what you're afraid of.

[He puts it in his pocket.]

LADY MARY

Just come back safe and sound. Did you have a happy time yesterday?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Showed Lavinia the places I like the most. Gave her a few memories. Mary, if I don't come back--

LADY MARY

But--

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

No. If I don't, then do remember how very glad I am that we made up when we had the chance. I mean it. You send me off to war a happy man.

[Mary smiles. Matthew steps toward the train, then pauses.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Will you do something for me? Will you...will you look after mother...if anything happens?

LADY MARY

Of course we will. But it won't.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

And Lavinia. She's young, she will find someone else. I hope she does, anyway, but...until she does.

[The conductor blows a whistle.]

LADY MARY

Goodbye then.

[She kissed Matthew on the cheek.]

LADY MARY

And such good luck.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Goodbye, Mary. And God bless you.

[Matthew gets in the train and Mary watches it take him out of sight. Out of sight, both of them are very emotional.]

[BREAK 3]

[00:36:14, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

VERA BATES

Lady Mary was very much part of the story, I can assure you.

ETHEL

How do you know?

VERA BATES

Well, you see, I worked for Lady Flin--

[Anna walks into the kitchen.]

ANNA

Ethel! I hope you've offered our visitor some tea.

ETHEL

I'll go and ask Daisy.

[Anna smiles politely at Vera for a moment then follows Ethel out.]

ANNA

What is the first law of service? We do not discuss the business of this house with strangers.

ETHEL

But she's not a stranger, she's Mr Bates's wife. Has anyone told him she's here?

[Ethel leaves and Anna tries to process her shock. Anna walks back into the kitchen.]

VERA BATES

So you're Anna.

ANNA

I am.

[Vera nods, looking her over.]

VERA BATES

You're the one who went to call on my late lamented mother-in-law.

ANNA

Yes, I did.

[Mr Bates enters slowly. Ethel enters to watch.]

VERA BATES

I know you did.

MR BATES

Sorry to keep you waiting, Vera. I was up in the attics sorting out some cupboards.

VERA BATES

Don't worry. I've been having a nice time here with Ethel and Miss Smith.

[Mrs Hughes enters.]

MRS HUGHES

Mr Bates. Ethel told me about your visitor, so I've had the tea put in my sitting room. I thought you might take Mrs Bates in there.

MR BATES

That's very thoughtful.

VERA BATES

It is. But then, you're all so kind. I'm beginning to understand why my Batesy's got so spoiled.

[Mr Bates and Anna glare at Vera.]

--

[00:37:47, INT. DRAWING ROOM - DAY]

[Cora's embroidering when Mr Carson enters.]

MR CARSON

I'm sorry to trouble you, my lady.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What is it, Carson?

MR CARSON

Something has been going on, and I don't feel quite easy that you've not been made aware of it.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Goodness. What is this dark secret?

MR CARSON

Lady Sybil has spent the last two in the kitchens.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What?

MR CARSON

She asked Mrs Patmore for some cooking lessons.

--

[00:38:09, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]



MRS PATMORE

Now, steady. Even the most experienced cook can burn themselves if they're not careful.

LADY SYBIL

But do you think it's ready?

MRS PATMORE

I know it's ready.

DAISY

Go on, you don't want to spoil it.

[Mr Carson and Cora watch through the window in the corridor.]

MR CARSON

It seems she's made a cake for Your Ladyship as a surprise, but I am uneasy with surprises at the best of times and I wonder if the whole exercise is entirely appropriate.

[Branson enters the kitchen just as Sybil is pulling the cake out of the oven with a huge smile on her face. He grins.]

LADY SYBIL

Ta-da.

MRS PATMORE

Oooh.

[Carson watches with disapproval. Cora watches with wonder. A smile lights up her face. Daisy and Mrs Patmore help Sybil finish the cake.]

MR CARSON

I'm not comfortable with this, my lady. Not comfortable at all.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I was worried about Lady Sybil. But I'm not worried anymore.

MR CARSON

So you don't mind, my lady?

[Cora is close to tears in her joy. She shakes her head.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No. I do not mind. And I'm very grateful to you. And Carson, the cake will be a surprise whether

you approve or not, so please don't give me away.

--

[00:39:08, INT. MRS HUGHES'S SITTING ROOM - DAY]

[Vera Bates pours some tea while Bates stands resolutely.]

VERA BATES

Sit down.

MR BATES

I don't want to sit down.

VERA BATES

Suit yourself.

MR BATES

Look, I'm not saying it's all your fault for how things were between us, but I couldn't go back to that. I'll take the blame. I'll go to some hotel in Moulton with a tart. So why hold on?

VERA BATES

Because I tried it on my own and I don't like it. You've got money now. We'd be comfortable.

[Bates chuckles humourlessly.]

MR BATES

You're out of your mind. What makes you think that I would allow that to happen?

VERA BATES

You went to prison for me once.

[Vera takes a sip of the tea.]

VERA BATES

I must say, this is very good. Does Lord Grantham have his own blend?

MR BATES

Is that all?

VERA BATES

Not quite. You see, if you don't come back to me, I'm going to the newspapers with a cracking story, and I'd like to bet the Granthams won't survive it.

MR BATES

Oh? And what nonsense is this?

VERA BATES

The nonsense I heard when I used your name to get a job with Lady Flincher. His Lordship's cousin.

MR BATES

I know who Lady Flincher is.

VERA BATES

When I arrived, her maid asked me if it was true about Lady Mary Crawley and the Turkish diplomat. They thought I'd know, you see, being your wife.

MR BATES

I hope you told them you knew nothing about it.

[Vera laughs.]

VERA BATES

As if. I said, why don't you tell me what you think you know, and I'll tell you if it's true. Goodness me, wasn't my patience rewarded. The public's bored with the war, you see. They like gossip. And a diplomat dying in the bed of an earl's unmarried daughter. Well! That takes the ticket for the tale of the year.

MR BATES

It's a pack of lies!

VERA BATES

I assume that's loyalty and not ignorance. Because, you see, I heard that Lady Mary needed her maid to help her carry him. And, yes, you guessed it, your precious Anna's gonna figure in the story, too. Not to worry too much. It's not a criminal offense, is it? Just a social one.

[Bates grabs Vera's wrists, shaking with rage.]

MR BATES

You bitch.

VERA BATES

Please. Be my guest. Well then you must excuse me when I run into town and have it photographed.

[Mr Bates lets her go, then sinks in the chair across the tea table.]

MR BATES

What do you want from me?

VERA BATES

Firstly, you'll hand in your notice. Tonight. I'll put up at the pub in the village.

MR BATES

What reason do I give?

VERA BATES

You don't need a reason. Just tell them that you're going. And then tomorrow we head back to London. Stay in your mother's house for the time being till we get ourselves sorted. And in case you're wondering, whatever my future plans may be, they will involve you.

[Mrs Hughes shuts the grate in the corridor outside her sitting room where she's been eavesdropping, then shifts a box to conceal it and leaves.]

--

[00:42:12, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - EVENING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Bates, when you first came here, I fought to keep you! Everyone was against me! Everyone! From Her Ladyship to Carson! They thought I was mad! But I said to them, "After all that we've been through together, Bates and I, I owe him my loyalty!"

MR BATES

I appreciate that, my lord, but--

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But what?! But loyalty doesn't matter to you?!

MR BATES

It does matter, my lord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Not enough to make you change your mind! Not even enough to make you stay until I've found a replacement!

MR BATES

I can't.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You won't take any more money off me! You leave empty handed!

MR BATES

I don't want money, my lord.

[Robert pauses a moment, considering.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm sorry, Bates, that was a low shot. Of course, you can have whatever is owing to you. I thought we were friends, that's all. I thought we'd crossed a great divide successfully. Well, well. I've had my say. It's your life. But you've disappointed me, Bates.

[Bates stands stiffly, close to tears from Robert's stinging words.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I cannot remember being more disappointed in any man.

--

[00:43:05, EXT. COURTYARD - NIGHT]

[Anna follows Bates out into the courtyard and puts a hand on his arm to stop him.]

ANNA

I don't believe it! You say my life is over and your wife will collect you first thing, and that's it? Have you mentioned this to anyone else?

MR BATES

Only Mr Carson and Mrs Hughes. The others can find out when I've gone.

ANNA

I know you've not told me the real reason.

MR BATES

You're wrong. Vera has reminded me that I'm a married man, that I must give my vows another chance. I had no right to involve you in my life.

ANNA

Yes, you see, but that's just what I don't agree with. You had every right. I know you. You're doing something gallant here, making a sacrifice for my honour, but I don't want you to. I don't care! Don't you understand? I don't care what people say. I'd live in sin with you. If she's threatening to ruin me, then let her. It's nothing to me. The only ruin that I recognize is to be without you.

MR BATES

Forget me and be happy, please.

ANNA

I couldn't. Not ever.

MR BATES

You should. And you must. I am nothing.

[Anna sobs as Bates leaves.]

--

[00:44:10, INT. KITCHENS - NIGHT]

[William sits in the dark kitchen. Daisy enters.]

DAISY

William?

[Daisy turns on the light.]

DAISY

I thought everyone had gone up. I'm just looking for that magazine I Ethel were reading. I hope you noticed I'm not scared of electricity anymore.

[She sits down at the table next to William.]

DAISY

Well, not much. I couldn't touch a switch when it were only upstairs, but I've got used to it now.

[William continues to stare at the table.]

DAISY

I hate to see you like this.

[He looks at her.]

WILLIAM

Even though I'm a dirty coward?

DAISY

You're not. Not to me.

WILLIAM

Well, why don't I enlist? I could. I know I promised my dad, but he's not my owner. He's not the law. Am I frightened? Is that it. Honestly.

DAISY

Don't be so hard on yourself. No one wants to go to war. Agh, I wish you'd cheer up. Please. I'd do anything to cheer you up.

WILLIAM

Like what?

[Daisy checks the corridor, then smiles mischievously.]

DAISY

Like this.

[She kisses him. He sits up straight, surprised, then checks the corridor to see if anyone saw. He looks back at Daisy, and then sinks back into his dull mood.]

WILLIAM

You just feel sorry for me.

DAISY

William, I've kissed you. You've wanted me to long enough. Well, now I have. Enjoy it.

WILLIAM

Does this mean you'll be my girl? Daisy, 'cause if you were my girl, I know I could tackle anything.

[Daisy stares at William.]

--

[00:45:34, EXT. BATTLEFRONT TRENCHES - MORNING]

[Bombs explode nearby. Matthew and his manservant are in the bunker.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

We were supposed to be at rest for ten days at least.

MEDICAL OFFICER

Orders arrived this morning, sir. [?] were hit bad, so they're out and we're in.

[Matthew puts Mary's good luck charm on the table.]

MEDICAL OFFICER

And it's [?] in the trench since we got here.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Anybody hurt?

MEDICAL OFFICER

[Rankin?]'s dead and Kent. And Corporal Wright was hit. Thank God the stretch bearers were there.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Let me see what the damage is now.

MEDICAL OFFICER

Sir.

[The soldier straightens in solute and exits. Matthew is about to follow, but goes back for Mary's lucky charm. Out in the trenches, Matthew ducks and covers as a bomb explodes, then continues.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

All right?

SOLDIER

Morning, sir.

[Matthew continues, then ducks and covers again. When he looks up, he sees Thomas Barrow, the former First Footman.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Thomas? It is Thomas, isn't it?

THOMAS

Corporal Barrow now, Mr Crawley.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You'll never guess where I've just been.

--

[00:46:47, EXT. DOWNTON - MORNING]

[Bates takes one last look at Downton Abbey before the open carriage takes off with him and his wife. Anna cries as she watches from the house.]

--

[00:47:05, INT. LADY SYBIL'S BEDROOM - MORNING]

[The ladies help Sybil pack.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Where's Anna?

MRS HUGHES

She's not feeling very well today, Your Ladyship. I've taken over for the time being.



VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, that's so kind of you. Just make sure Lady Sybil packs things she can get in and out of without a maid.

[Edith starts to pack an evening gown.]

LADY SYBIL

Oh, I don't need that. I'd never wear it.

LADY EDITH

But you must have something decent. Suppose you're invited to dinner.

LADY SYBIL

I know this is hard for you to grasp, but I'm not there to go out to dinner. I'm there to learn.

LADY MARY

Take one, just in case.

[Mary hands Sybil a gown.]

LADY EDITH

We'll miss you.

LADY SYBIL

Don't be silly. It's only two months. And I'll come home if I can.

LADY EDITH

Why don't I drive you?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

She's taking enough chance with her life as it is.

LADY EDITH

Oh, Granny.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What is this driving mania?

LADY EDITH

It'll be useful. They won't let a healthy man drive us around for much longer. And if Sybil can be a nurse, why can't I be a chauffeur?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, I shall leave you. I have been summoned by Cousin Isobel for tea. Goodbye Sybil.

[Violet holds out her arms for a hug, and Sybil embraces her with a smile.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

And good luck with it all.

LADY SYBIL

Thank you for being such a sport.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It's a big step you're taking, dear. But war deals out strange tasks. Remember your Great Aunt Roberta.

[Violet goes to leave.]

LADY MARY

What about her?

[Violet pauses at the door.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

She loaded the guns at Lucknow.

[Mary and Sybil raise their eyebrows at each other.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'll come with you. I'll tell William to fetch the bags.

[Cora pauses at the door on her way out.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

The first one to leave the nest.

[Cora exits.]

LADY EDITH

Poor Mama. She always feels these things so dreadfully.

LADY MARY

That's her American blood.

LADY SYBIL

I'm so glad we've settled everything with Cousin Matthew. Aren't you, Mary?

LADY MARY

Oh, please stop treading on eggshells. I've other fish to fry.

[Edith scoffs.]

--

[00:48:47, EXT. DOWNTON - DAY]

[Sybil waves to her mother and sisters from the car. She begins to cry as they drive away.]

[BREAK 4]

--

[00:49:19, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - DAY]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I make no apology. It would be a terrible thing if poor old Mr Molesley's son were killed, wouldn't it Molesley?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I'm sure it would, but--

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

And then I heard William's father would be left on his own if anything happened to the boy. And what would become of Carson if the last of his staff were to go?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

That's not the point.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Do you want Molesley to die?

[Molesley looks a bit shocked, and Dr Clarkson closes his eyes pinches the bridge of his nose as he listens to them bicker.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Of course I don't.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well...

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I don't want my own son to die either, but this is a war, and we must be in it together. High and low, rich and poor. There can be no special cases, because every man at the front is a special case to someone.

DR CLARKSON

Mrs Crawley is right. I understand your motives, Lady Grantham, and I do not criticise them.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Thank you.

DR CLARKSON

But I shall write to the ministry at once, correcting the misinformation. Good day. I'll see myself out.

[Dr Clarkson rises to leave.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Molesley, you understand why I said what I did?

MR MOLESLEY

Indeed, I do, ma'am.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

You won't be called up at once. Not while there are younger men to be taken.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But they'll get you in the end, Molesley. And you can blame Mrs Crawley when they do.

--

[00:50:30, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - DAY]

[Mrs Hughes finds Mr Carson writing at his desk.]

MRS HUGHES

I wish you'd stop working for one minute. At least put the light on or you'll strain your eyes.

[Mr Carson sighs and turns on the table lamp.]

MR CARSON

It's getting dark so early now. Has she gone?

MRS HUGHES

She has. (sigh) So, we've lost Mr Bates and Lady Sybil in one day.

MR CARSON

I can't believe it. I suppose I'll have to look after His Lordship now on top of everything else.

MRS HUGHES

And I don't want any jokes about broomsticks and sweeping the floor.

MR CARSON (chuckles)

His Lordship's got his regimental dinner in Richmond tonight. That means he'll be in the full fig.

MRS HUGHES

You'll manage.

MR CARSON

You know, when Mr Bates first came to this house, I thought he could never do the work, but now I can't imagine the place without him. Did you see this coming, because I didn't.

MRS HUGHES

I have a confession. I let them have their tea in my sitting room.

MR CARSON

That was nice of you.

MRS HUGHES

It was...quite nice, but I had my reasons. There's a grating on the wall, which means you can hear what's being said in the room.

MR CARSON

Now, if I was a gentleman, I wouldn't want to know.

MRS HUGHES

But you're not.

MR CARSON

Fortunately.

[Mr Carson gets up and closes the door.]

--

[00:51:45, EXT. YORK, HOSPITAL - DAY]

[Branson carries Sybil's bags as they walk into the hospital courtyard where the wounded men are exercising. Several are missing limbs. Branson puts her bags down in a stone corridor.]

LADY SYBIL

It'll be hard to let you go, my last link with home.

[Branson takes off his hat.]

BRANSON

Not as hard as it is for me.

LADY SYBIL

Branson...

BRANSON

I know I shouldn't say it, but I can't keep it in any longer.

LADY SYBIL

I wish you would.

BRANSON

I've told myself and told myself you're too far above me, but things are changing. When the war is over, the world won't be the same place as it was when it started. And I'll make something of myself, I promise.

LADY SYBIL

I know you will.

BRANSON

Then bet on me. And if your family casts you off, it won't be forever. They'll come around. And until they do, I promise to devote every waking minute to your happiness.

LADY SYBIL

I'm terribly flattered.

BRANSON

Don't say that.

LADY SYBIL

Why not?

BRANSON

Because flattered is a word posh people use when they're getting ready to say "no."

[Sybil smiles, trying to lighten the mood.]

LADY SYBIL

That sounds more like you.

BRANSON

Please don't make fun of me. It's cost me all I've got to say these things.

[Lady Sybil stares at the ground uncomfortably. Branson watches her, then nods.]

BRANSON

Right.

[He puts his hat back on.]

BRANSON

I'll go. I'll hand in my notice, and I won't be there when you get back.

[Sybil's head snaps up.]

LADY SYBIL

No, don't do that.

BRANSON

I must. They won't let me stay when they've heard what I said.

LADY SYBIL

They won't hear. Not from me.

--

[00:53:28, EXT. BATTLEFRONT TRENCHES- DAY]

[Thomas and another stretcher bearer carry a man through the trenches.]

THOMAS

Bloody hell! There must be more to life than this!

[A bomb hits nearby and they drop the stretcher as they're knocked off their feet.]

STRETCHER BEARER

You all right, Corporal?

[Thomas pants heavily.]

THOMAS

I think so. Yeah, I'm all right.

[The stretcher bearer takes out a cigarette case. Thomas checks the soldier they dropped. He's dead.]

THOMAS

[?]

STRETCHER BEARER

You won't believe it back home where I come from. I thought, "Medical Corps. Not much danger there." How wrong can one man be? Here.

[The stretcher bearer offers his cigarette to Thomas.]

STRETCHER BEARER

I think it comes down to luck. If a bullet's got your name on it, there's nothing you can do. If not, you thank God you're alive--

[A bullet runs through the stretcher bearer's helmet. He drops right in front of Thomas, who panics.]

OFFICER

Get these bodies away! Come on Corporal Barrow!

--

[00:54:42, INT. RICHMOND - EVENING]

[The fine silver and candelabra adorn the dining room table.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I cannot tell you how pleased I am to be here tonight, sir.

GENERAL

Well, we are very pleased to have you here, Grantham.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You see, just to know I'm with you all. To sense that I belong here. It's as simple as this: I no longer feel like a fraud.

--

[00:55:02, INT. HOSPITAL, CORRIDOR - EVENING]

[Mr Molesley broods in the hospital corridor, waiting for Dr Clarkson.]

DR CLARKSON

Mr Molesley, what are you doing here?

MR MOLESLEY

I was waiting to see you, Doctor.

DR CLARKSON

How can I help?

MR MOLESLEY

It's just, I was wondering whether you'd written that letter, the one you spoke of this afternoon.



DR CLARKSON  
To the war office?

[Molesley nods.]

DR CLARKSON  
Not yet. I'm sorry you were involved in all that. I should've checked with you first before I interfered.

MR MOLESLEY  
Well, that's just it, you see, I think if you had checked with me, y--you'd have found exactly what Lady Grantham described.

DR CLARKSON  
I don't quite--

MR MOLESLEY  
I have trouble with my lungs. I get sort of...breathless sometimes. I-- I've noticed it's getting worse.

[Dr Clarkson lifts his chin, understanding Molesley's motivations.]

MR MOLESLEY  
They haven't written to William yet. The Ministry, I mean. They have discharged me. Why don't just make extra work for them to have to fail me all over again?

DR CLARKSON  
Very well. I shall correct my statement as regards William. But make no mention of you.

MR MOLESLEY  
Thank you, Doctor.

[Dr Clarkson nods.]

DR CLARKSON  
It's all right.

[Molesley begins to leave.]

DR CLARKSON  
But Molesley. I hope you will help the war effort...in other ways.

[Molesley nods and exits.]

--

[00:56:14, INT. RICHMOND - EVENING]

[The officers sit down to drinks.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

When might the regiment be wanted, sir? The talk at dinner suggested it might be soon.

GENERAL

Oh, pretty soon I'd say.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, I'm as ready now as I'll ever be.

[Robert waits, expectantly.]

GENERAL

For what?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

To go to France...with the regiment.

GENERAL

Why would you do that?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Because I'm their Colonel, of course. Well, there must be some use for me over there.

GENERAL

My dear fellow, we're not as heartless as that. The position's only an honorary one. Nobody expects you to go to war.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

An honorary one?

GENERAL

We thought it'd cheer things up a bit to have the Lord Lieutenant at our table. And so it does. We're very glad to welcome you here.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I see.

[The general is oblivious to Robert's disappointment.]

GENERAL

We old codgers have our work cut out for us, keeping spirits high at home. Someone must.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Oh, indeed, sir.

[Something catches the general's eye.]

GENERAL

Was that [?] Cavendish? I must catch him before I go.

[Robert nods as the general leaves. Then contemplates his honorary title.]

[BREAK 5]

--

[00:57:18, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[O'Brien prepares Cora's hair for bed.]

O'BRIEN

So, Lady Sybil got off all right in the end. I'm afraid we have to admit, she knows what she wants.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Yes. She certainly does.

O'BRIEN

I don't suppose the war will leave any of us alone by the time it's done. I had a letter from Thomas the other day. He writes that, when he thinks about how things used to be, it seems like a dream. Not much more than two years ago, but he says he might as well be a century.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

So you hear from Thomas? Is he well? Please give him my regards.

O'BRIEN

He's well enough, my lady. I don't think he'd mind coming home.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, I wish he could, O'Brien.

--

[00:57:57, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - NIGHT]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Of course, if Bates hadn't been so bloody selfish, he would've let us plan for his departure properly.

MR CARSON

Your Lordship, I have information that I have no proper claim to.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, what is it?

MR CARSON

Well, if Your Lordship can assure me that you'll keep it to yourself.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM (sigh)

I promise, Carson. You can drop the last veil.

MR CARSON

Well, I feel it is only right to tell you that Mr Bates's leaving was not selfish. Quite the reverse.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Felt selfish to me. As for the wretched Anna, [?] with dishonest promises.

MR CARSON (clears throat)

Mr Bates left because, had he not done so, his wife was planning to engulf this house in scandal.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM (chuckles)

In scandal?

[Robert sees Carson's serious expression.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What scandal?

MR CARSON

The point is, my lord, Mrs Bates would've made Downton notorious. The price of her silence was her husband's return.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But I must know what story she was planning to tell.

MR CARSON

I'm sorry, my lord. I could not speak of it without injuring you and betraying myself.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But you are saying that Bates fell on his sword to protect the reputation of my family.

[Mr Carson nods.]

--

[00:59:06, INT. DRAWING ROOM - NIGHT]

[Ethel is dusting an electric plug by in the near dark. Carson is about to close the doors when he hears the rustling of her duster. He enters and checks on her.]

MR CARSON

Ethel, what are you doing?

ETHEL

Seeing to the plugs for the night.

MR CARSON

What?

ETHEL

Polishing the electric plugs and checking them for vapours.

MR CARSON

And why are you doing this?

ETHEL

Because you were too busy. She said you usually did it, but could I manage it tonight.

MR CARSON

And "she", I take it, would be Miss O'Brien.

[Mr Carson gives Ethel a look, revealing her naivety.]

MR CARSON

Go to bed, Ethel. And next time she gives you an order, ask me first.

--

[00:59:50, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Robert absentmindedly removes his robe, lost in thought.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Is anything the matter?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Nothing. Except that today has shown me I am not only a worthless man, but also a bad

tempered and ungrateful one.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, we all know that.

[Robert lets out a puff of amusement.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Can I help? I wonder how Sybil's feeling.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

The war's reaching its long fingers into Downton and scattering out chicks. But I'm glad we made peace with Matthew.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I agree. Let us thank Sir Richard Carlisle for distracting Mary at just the right moment. By the way, she wants him to come and stay so we can all meet him.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

She wants us to invite a hawker of newspaper scandal to stay as a guest in this house? It's lucky I have a sense of irony.

--

[01:00:39, INT. HOUSEMAIDS' BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Anna enters to find Ethel sitting on the bed crying.]

ANNA

Not you, too.

[Anna puts her lamp on the mantel and pulls up a chair beside Ethel.]

ANNA

What's the matter?

ETHEL

Why ask? You don't care.

[Anna rolls her eyes in frustration.]

ANNA

Ethel...perhaps if you stop going on about all the marvellous things you're going to do when you leave service.

[Ethel looks up in disbelief.]

ETHEL

But you've got to have dreams. Don't you have any dreams?

ANNA

Of course I do. Big dreams.

[Anna is close to tears.]

ANNA

It's just, I know now they won't be coming true.

[Ethel takes Anna's hand to comfort her.]

--

[01:01:35, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Mary kneels by her bed, looking at a photo of Matthew. She folds her hands, but hears the door knob turn and quickly shoves the photo under the blanket and stands up. Edith enters.]

LADY MARY

What do you want?

LADY EDITH

I think I left my book in here.

[Mary finds the book and hands it to Edith. Edith smiles in amusement.]

LADY MARY

Is that all?

LADY EDITH

You were praying.

LADY MARY

Don't be ridiculous.

LADY EDITH

You were praying. What were you praying for?

LADY MARY

Please go, I'm tired.

[Edith leaves. Mary kneels beside the bed again and pulls out Matthew's photo. She folds her hands.]

LADY MARY

Dear Lord, I don't pretend to have much credit with you. I'm not even sure that you're there. But if you are, and if I've ever done anything good, I beg you to keep him safe.

-

[01:02:39, EXT. BATTLEFRONT TRENCHES - NIGHT]

[Matthew walks through the quiet trenches. He finds Thomas sitting in a shelter, having some tea.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You look very comfortable there, Corporal.

[Thomas gets up quickly and salutes Matthew. Matthew salutes back.]

THOMAS

Would you like some, sir? We've got condensed milk and sugar.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I won't ask how you managed that.

[They sit in the shelter and Thomas pours Matthew a drink while he removes his helmet. Thomas hands him the drink.]

THOMAS

Go on, sir.

[Thomas removes his helmet. Matthew takes a sip.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

That's nectar. You sure you can spare it?

THOMAS

Gladly. If we could talk about the old days and forget about all this for a minute or two.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Do you ever hear from anyone?

THOMAS

Oh, yes. Miss O'Brien keeps me informed. Lady Edith's driving.

[Matthew smiles with a chuckle.]

THOMAS



Lady Sybil's training as a nurse. Miss O'Brien tells me the hospital's busier than ever with the wounded coming in. That true?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Certainly is. They had a concert when I was there to raise extra funds.

[Thomas thinks for a moment, beginning to plot.]

THOMAS

I'm curious, sir. Do you think I could ever get a transfer back to the hospital, seeing as it's war work?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Well, you'd have to be sent home from the front first. And then you might have to pull a few strings.

[Matthew finishes his tea.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Thank you for that. Thank you very much.

THOMAS

What would my mother say? Me entertaining the future Earl of Grantham for tea.

[Matthew smiles his amusement.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

War has a way of distinguishing between the things that matter and the things that don't.

[They put their helmets back on and exit the shelter. They salute each other and Matthew leaves. Thomas pauses for a moment and then makes his way through the trenches. He finds a lonely spot and begins to panic as he puts out a cigarette and lighter. His panic rises as he holds up the lighter above the top of the trench. A shot rings out and he pulls his hand in, cradling the bloody wound.]

THOMAS

Thank you. Thank you for my deliverance.

END CREDITS

# Episode 2x02

[OPENING TITLES]

**April, 1917**

--

[00:30, EXT. DOWNTON - MORNING]

[A man rides a bicycle toward the abbey. A new valet, Henry Lang, prepares Robert's clothes. William works downstairs.]

SERVANT

A letter for you, William.

--

[00:50, INT. LIBRARY - MORNING]

[Mrs Hughes brings some flowers into the library and sees Mr Carson feeding the fireplace.]

MRS HUGHES

Why on earth are you doing that?

MR CARSON

Someone's got to.

MRS HUGHES

Yes, indeed, they do. And that someone is William or one of the maids. You're making work for yourself, Mr Carson, and I've no sympathy with that.

MR CARSON

I'm not asking for sympathy.

--

[01:07, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - MORNING]

MR LANG

I don't think y-you should be in--

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What? Oh, for heaven's sake, man! If something's wrong, put it right!

[Lang fixes Robert's uniform.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm sorry Lang, I don't mean to snap.

MR LANG

Nothing to worry about, my lord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM (sigh)

You've been in the trenches, I have not. I've no right to criticise.

MR LANG

I'm not a soldier now.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You've been invalided out. That is perfectly honourable.

MR LANG

Is it? I know people look at me and wonder why I'm not in uniform.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Then you refer them to me and I'll give them a piece of my mind. Hmm?

[They nod to each other.]

--

[01:43, INT. KITCHENS - MORNING]

[Mrs Patmore reads a letter at a table, distressed. Daisy enters.]

DAISY

Penny for your thoughts.

MRS PATMORE

They're worth a great deal more than that, thank you very much.

[William enters with his letter.]

DAISY

What is it?

WILLIAM

My papers. They've come. I've been called up.

MRS PATMORE

Oh. You never have.

DAISY

What does it mean?

WILLIAM

I'm to report for my medical next Wednesday, and once I'm through that, I go to Richmond for training.

DAISY

And then you...go to war?

WILLIAM

Will any luck. I'll be beggared if it's over before I get there.

MRS PATMORE

Well, if they'd listen to me, it'd be over by tea time.

WILLIAM

Daisy, I wonder, would you give me a picture to take with me?

DAISY

I haven't got one.

WILLIAM

Well, then have one taken on your afternoon off, please.

MRS PATMORE

That's enough. Let her get on with her work.

--

[02:23, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - MORNING]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

How's Thomas coming along? I wish he could be treated at our hospital here.

O'BRIEN

Well, it's only for officers.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Of course.

O'BRIEN

Although, ideally, he'd love to be transferred there to work.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

He won't be sent back to the front?

O'BRIEN

Not with his hand the way it is.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It's such a pity he isn't under Dr Clarkson. We might have been able to influence him a bit.

O'BRIEN

I should hope so. Why, without this family and all the money you've spent, his precious hospital wouldn't exist at all.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Perhaps I'll ask his advice, you never know.

O'BRIEN

I was sure you'd have a good idea of what to do for the best.

--

[02:58, INT. BATTLEFRONT TRENCHES - MORNING]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Fancy a tour in England, Davis?

DAVIS

I assume you're [?] me on, sir.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Not at all. General Sir Herbert Strutt has asked for my transfer to be his ADC. He's touring England to boost recruitment and he's remembered that I know Manchester and Yorkshire pretty well. It'll mean a couple of months at home and a promotion to captain. I can't object to that.

--

[03:23, INT. LIBRARY - MORNING]

WILLIAM

I've only got a few days before the medical, milady.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Go and tell your father.

[William nods.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You don't mind, do you, Carson?

MR CARSON

We must manage with no footman at all from next Wednesday. It'll be no different if we start now.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

And you've always got Lang.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

We wish you every good fortune. Don't we, darling?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We certainly do.

[Robert reaches to shake William's hand.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Good luck, William.

WILLIAM

Thank you, milord.

[Mr Carson and William exit.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

So, both my footmen have gone to the war while I cut ribbons and make speeches.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

And keep people's spirits up, which is very important.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

By God, I envy them, though. I envy their self-respect, and I envy their ability to sleep at night.

--

[04:14, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

O'BRIEN

Mr Carson doesn't like the smell of cleaning materials in the servants' hall, not just before luncheon.

ETHEL

Go on, Miss O'Brien, we don't want to be unfriendly, do we?

O'BRIEN

You obviously don't.

[O'Brien sees Lang's fingers shaking as he struggles to put the cap on the cleaner bottle.]

O'BRIEN

Nevermind. Finish it now you're started, but don't blame me if Mr Carson takes a bite out of you.

[Lang puts the bottle back on the table. Mr Molesley clears his throat as he enters.]

MR MOLESLEY

Hello, Mr Lang. Everything all right?

MR LANG

Why do you say that?

MR MOLESLEY

No reason. I only meant I hope you're enjoying yourself. I know I would be in your shoes.

O'BRIEN

You never tried for the job, did you?

MR MOLESLEY

I never got the chance. I no sooner heard that Mr Bates was gone when he arrived.

[Molesley laughs, but no one joins in.]

O'BRIEN

What brings you here, Mr Molesley?

MR MOLESLEY

I was wondering if Anna was anywhere around.

ETHEL

I could find her if you like.

MR MOLESLEY

Oh, no. Just give her this.

[He holds out a book and puts it on the table.]

MR MOLESLEY

We were talking about it the other day. I came across a copy in Ripon.

[Molesley leaves and Ethel picks up the book to read the title.]

ETHEL

Elizabeth and Her German Garden. Whatever's that about?

O'BRIEN

It's about an invitation to talk some more, that's what.

--

[05:26, DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL - DAY]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Goodbye, Dr Clarkson.

[Cora starts walking away.]

DR CLARKSON

Lady Grantham.

[She stops and Clarkson walks out to her.]

DR CLARKSON

I'd love to help, but it's not within my power to hook men from hither and thither as I please.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It's not at all what I was asking.

DR CLARKSON

Forgive me, but I thought you were saying that you wanted Corporal Barrow to come and work here when he's fully recovered.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I think it a credit to him that he wants to continue to serve in this way. After he's been wounded.

DR CLARKSON

Well, that it may be, but it's not for me to decide what happens next.

[Cora nods disappointedly and leaves.]

--

[06:06, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

[Mr Carson struggles to open a bottle of wine. He has to stop to take a breath.]

ANNA



Mr Carson, are you quite well?

MR CARSON

Oh, leave me alone.

[He struggles some more and pulls the cork out of the bottle.]

--

[INT. DINING ROOM - DAY]

[Mr Carson serves the family luncheon.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But after twenty-four hours, it just doesn't do it.

[Carson bumps into Violet's chair.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Are you all right, Carson?

MR CARSON

Of course. That is, er, perfectly all right, Your Ladyship, thank you.

[Mr Carson goes to pour Robert a glass, but he holds up his hand.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Er, no.

LADY EDITH

Cousin Isobel says Matthew's coming home in a fortnight. He's touring England with some general.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We'll have a dinner when he's here.

[Mr Carson stops to look at Robert. He's not pleased.]

LADY MARY

I was going to ask Richard Carlisle about then. For Saturday to Monday.

[Carson takes a breath at the thought of another dinner.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You be careful, Mary. Sir Richard Mustn't think you're after him.

LADY SYBIL

Isn't that the truth?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

The truth is neither here nor there. It's the look of the thing that matters. Ask Rosamund. It'll take the edge off it.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, that'd be nice. Like before the war.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

How can we manage a great pre-war house party without a single footman?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

My dear, Rosamund is not a house party. She's blood.

LADY EDITH

I saw Mrs Drake when I went into the village. The wife of John Drake, who has Long Field Farm.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Yes. What did she have to say?

LADY EDITH

Apparently their final able-bodied farmhand has been called up. They need a man to drive the tractor.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, hasn't Drake recovered from his illness? I thought he was better.

LADY EDITH

No, he is. He's much, much better. But he doesn't drive. So I told her I could do it.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What?

LADY EDITH

I said I could drive the tractor.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Edith! You are a lady, not Toad of Toad Hall.

LADY EDITH

Well, I'm doing it.

[Mary and Robert smile at her determination.]

--

[07:46, EXT. LONG FIELD FARM - DAY]

[Edith cycles to the farm.]

LADY EDITH

Don't look so bewildered. It's simple. I will drive the tractor.

MRS DRAKE

Well, can you do that?

LADY EDITH

Absolutely. Can you hitch up the plough or whatever it is I'm dragging?

JOHN DRAKE

Of course.

LADY EDITH

When would you like me to start?

MRS DRAKE (laughs in shock)

Well, I better get you something to wear, then.

--

[08:16, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

ANNA

Oh, I like a bit of life in a house, but I-- I just hope Mr Carson doesn't spontaneously combust.

MRS PATMORE

Erm, I had a letter yesterday.

ANNA

Yes?

MRS PATMORE

It's my sister's boy. He's--he's with the Lancashire Fusiliers, only he's gone missing.

[Mrs Patmore puts on her glasses and pulls out the note.]

MRS PATMORE

Erm, "missing presumed dead" they call it.

ANNA

Oh, no. How did it happen?

MRS PATMORE

Well, that's just it. They can't find out how it happened, why it happened, whether we can be sure it did happen or he isn't lying prisoner somewhere.

ANNA

Why not ask His Lordship? He'll have friends in the war office. They can dig something up

MRS PATMORE

Oh, well n-- I don't like to bother him.

ANNA

Why not? He's got broad shoulders.

MRS PATMORE

Oh.

--

[08:59, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

[Ethel watches Lang mend a jacket.]

ETHEL

Oh, it's ever so fine, Mr Lang. However can you make those big hands do such delicate work? I expect there's no end to the things they could manage.

O'BRIEN

Giving you a slap for a start.

[Ethel pulls back and pouts.]

O'BRIEN

That is good. Very good. I like to see a proper skill. These days, blokes think they can be a valet if they can smile and tie a shoelace, but there's an art to it, and I can tell you've got it.

MR LANG

My mother taught me. She was a lady's maid like you.

O'BRIEN

Well, she knew what she was about.

MR CARSON

Oh, Mr Lang.

[Lang stands hurriedly.]

MR CARSON

As you know, Sir Richard Carlisle arrives later and the Crawleys are coming for dinner tonight. I really can't have maids in the dining room for such a party, so I'd be grateful if you'd help me and play the footman.

MR LANG

Me? Wait a table?

MR CARSON

Oh, it's not ideal, but I'm afraid I've no choice. The footman's liveries are in a cupboard just past Mrs Hughes's sitting room. You should find one to fit you.

--

[10:06, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm not sure what I can do, but I'm happy to try. What's his name?

MRS PATMORE

Archie. That is, Archibald Philpots. He was in the Lancashire Fusiliers. They think he was in northern France.

[Robert writes it down.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You realise the most likely outcome is that he has, indeed, been killed?

MRS PATMORE

I understand, milord. But we'd rather know the worst than wonder.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Mm.

--

[10:30, INT. SERVANTS' HALL]

[Anna walks down the corridor and Molesley enters.]

MR MOLESLEY

Ah.

ANNA

Oh. Hello, Mr Molesley. What are you doing here?

MR MOLESLEY

I asked inside and they said you were over in the laundry.

ANNA

Lady Mary wants to wear this tonight. I wasn't sure it was done.

MR MOLESLEY

I was really wondering if you'd had a chance to read that book.

ANNA

You only gave it to me yesterday.

MR MOLESLEY

Of course, of course. But, when you have read it, I hope we can exchange our views.

ANNA

That'd be nice. But perhaps we might bring some of the others in. We could have a sort of reading club.

MR MOLESLEY

We could do that. Er...or we talk about it together, just we two.

[Miss O'Brien walks by.]

ANNA

Heavens, it's later than I thought. I must get on.

--

[11:19, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - DAY]

[O'Brien fixes Cora's hair. Robert enters.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm off to change, but I wanted you to know I sent a note down to Clarkson, which should do the trick.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What did you say?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Only that I gathered you'd asked a favour and, given that the estate shoulders the hospital costs, it did seem a little unfair if we weren't allowed a few perks.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Quite right. Thank you, darling.

[Robert smiles at her and exits.]

O'BRIEN

Well done, my lady.

--

[11:45, EXT. LONG FIELD FARM - DAY]

[John Drake hitches the tractor to a tree stump while Edith sits in the driver's seat]

LADY EDITH

Ready?

JOHN DRAKE

Ready!

[Edith has trouble with the clutch.]

LADY EDITH

Come on, damn you.

[Edith changes gears and moves the tractor forward. It pulls the tree out by the roots. Drake cheers. Later, they drink in the barn.]

JOHN DRAKE

To the victor the spoils.

[They toast.]

LADY EDITH

Did you plant that tree?

JOHN DRAKE

Steady on. It must be forty years old.

[They chuckle.]

LADY EDITH

It's not a flattering light.

JOHN DRAKE

My father planted it. But you have to be tough with free trees, not let them outstay their welcome.

LADY EDITH

Farming needs a kind of toughness, doesn't it? There's room for sentiment, but not sentimentality.

JOHN DRAKE

Beautifully put, if I may say so, my lady.

[Edith smiles at the compliment.]

JOHN DRAKE

You should be a writer.

LADY EDITH

Thank you.

[Mrs Drake comes in with a basket.]

MRS DRAKE

How you getting on?

JOHN DRAKE

Very well, I think.

MRS DRAKE

And it's not too hard for you?

LADY EDITH

Not at all.

JOHN DRAKE

She's stronger than she looks.

MRS DRAKE

I brought you something to eat, my lady. Though, I'm afraid it's not what you're used to.

[The dog sniffs at the basket.]

MRS DRAKE

Hey, it's not for you.

[BREAK 1]



--

[13:01, EXT. COURTYARD - DAY]

[Thomas walks to Downton. O'Brien meets him in the courtyard as he smokes.]

O'BRIEN

So it is you. Ethel thought I must have a soldier fancy man.

THOMAS

She the new maid?

O'BRIEN

Yes. She's a sappy sort. So, tell me, was Dr Clarkson thrilled to have your services?

THOMAS

It's Major Clarkson now, but yes. I don't know how you did it.

[O'Brien smiles.]

O'BRIEN

What about your blighty?

[She nods to his hand. He pulls off the glove, showing how it was maimed by the bullet.]

O'BRIEN

My god.

THOMAS

It's not so bad. And it lived up to its name and got me home.

O'BRIEN

You better come inside.

--

[13:56, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

THOMAS

Where's William?

DAISY

Training for the army.

THOMAS

I thought he might've died for love of you.

DAISY

Don't be nasty, not as soon as you're back.

THOMAS

Imagine Carson without a footman. Like a ringmaster without a pony.

MRS HUGHES

We'll have none of your cheek, thank you, Thomas.

THOMAS

I'm very sorry, Mrs Hughes, but I'm not a servant anymore. I take my orders from Major Clarkson. Who's this.

O'BRIEN

Ethel, the new maid I told you.

ETHEL

When I saw you out there I didn't realise I was dealing with an ex-footman.

THOMAS

I'm the one that got away.

ETHEL

Gives hope to us all.

[Carson enters.]

MR CARSON

Ethel? Get ready to help with the luggage, they're nearly back with Sir Richard.

O'BRIEN

We've got a visitor, Mr Carson.

MR CARSON

I've seen him.

[Carson never bothers to look at Thomas and exits.]

THOMAS

Where's Mr Bates?

O'BRIEN

Gone. Replaced by Mr Lang.

THOMAS

So not all the changes were bad.

[Anna ignores him and continues her sewing.]

--

[14:48, EXT. DOWNTON - DAY]

[Branson drives the car up to the front door and Sir Richard Carlisle gets out and greets Cora.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Hello.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

We're so pleased to have you here, Sir Richard.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Lady Grantham.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Welcome.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Thank you.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I hope the train wasn't too tiring.

LADY ROSAMUND

Hello, Mary.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Not a bit. No, I got a lot done.

LADY MARY

Hello Aunt Rosamund.

LADY ROSAMUND

Brother, dear.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

How are you?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Lovely to see you Rosamund.

[The family goes inside while Branson talks with Sir Richard's servants.]

LADY MARY

He's nice, isn't he?

LADY ROSAMUND

To be honest, he spent the entire journey reading his own papers. But I'm sure I'll love him dearly if he'll ever look up from a page.

[Rosamund and Mary enter the house. Cora comes out for a moment.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Branson, when you've finished unloading, run down to the hospital and remind Lady Sybil that we expect her here for dinner. And tell her I mean it. Really. They're working her like a pack horse in a mine.

[Cora turns to go.]

BRANSON

I think she enjoys it, though.

[Cora stops and turns around to put him in his place.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Please tell her to come home in time to change.

[Branson nods grimly and returns to the car.]

--

[16:02, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL - DAY]

LADY SYBIL

I can't possibly come! Really, Mama is incorrigible!

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

It's not poor Branson's fault.

LADY SYBIL

But what is the point of Mama's soirees? What are they for?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, I'm going out for dinner tonight and I'm glad. Is that wrong?

[Thomas walks in with some blankets.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Thomas, you can cover for Nurse Crawley, can't you?

THOMAS

I can.

[Thomas starts making up a bed and Branson approaches him.]

BRANSON

So you're back, then. Safe and sound.

THOMAS

That's not how I'd put it with my hand the way it is, but yes. Major Clarkson's found me a place and I'm grateful.

LADY SYBIL

Can you give Lieutenant Courtenay his pills?

THOMAS

Of course I can. I'd be glad to.

[We see Lt. Courtenay sitting in a bed with his eyes covered in bandages.]

--

[16:47, INT. MRS HUGHES'S SITTING ROOM - EVENING]

MRS HUGHES

Is everything under control?

ANNA

Mr Lang seems a bit nervous.

[Mrs Hughes dismisses it with a wave.]

MRS HUGHES

Stage fright. But what about you?

ANNA

Oh. I'm a trooper. And we can't complain, can we? Not when you think what's going on in France.

MRS HUGHES

Still. A broken heart can be as painful as a broken limb.

ANNA

Don't feel sorry for me, Mrs Hughes. I'm not. I know what real love is and there aren't many who can say that. I'm one of the lucky ones.

MRS HUGHES

If you say so.

--

[17:29, INT. PARLOUR - EVENING]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

So the fashion for cocktails before dinner hasn't reached Yorkshire?

LADY MARY

I could get Carson to make you one, but I won't guarantee the result.

MR CARSON

Mrs Crawley, Captain Crawley, and Miss Swire.

[Mr Carson steps aside for them to enter.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Ah. Isobel.

[Matthew steps forward.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, now. Still in one piece. Thank God.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Touch wood.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I never stop touching it.

LADY MARY

Do you know Sir Richard Carlisle? My cousin, Captain Crawley.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

How do you do?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

And his fiancé, Miss Swire.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I know Miss Swire. Her uncle and I are old friends.

LAVINIA

Well, old acquaintances, anyway.

[Across the room, Sybil speaks with her aunt.]

LADY SYBIL

What do you think Mary sees in him?

LADY ROSAMUND

Besides the money, you mean?

LADY SYBIL

It must be more than that.

LADY ROSAMUND

For you. Not necessarily for her.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What is General Strutt like?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Well, you know. Rather important. And brave. He got the [?] in Africa.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Is there any chance it might be permanent? That we can count you out of danger? It would be such a relief.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I wouldn't want that, I'm afraid. He's promised to get me back to France when he's done with me. How's your new appointment with the North Ridings working out?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Oh, that. It seems I won't be going to the front after all. I made a mistake. They only wanted a mascot.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Mary tells me you're in newspapers?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Well, I own a few.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Ah. That must be quite a responsibility at a time like this, you know, in a war. When it's so important to keep people's spirits up.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Lady Grantham, my responsibility is to investors. I need to keep my readership up. I leave the public spirits to government propaganda.

[Mary approaches.]

LADY MARY

So now you've met Granny. I warn you, she has very strong opinions.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, you need have no fear where that's concerned, my dear. We're more than evenly matched.

--

[19:19, INT. KITCHENS - EVENING]

MR CARSON

Where are the spoons for this?

DAISY

Just here.

[Daisy hands them to Carson.]

MR CARSON

Oh my God, I've forgotten the sauce.

ANNA

Mr Lang's bringing the sauce, and the Melba toast.

MR CARSON

Right. Right. Good.

ANNA

Now, Mr Lang, are you ready?

MR LANG



I think so. Now, it's always the left, and not ladies first?

ANNA

No. Just follow Mr Carson. Start with Old Lady Grantham, then His Lordship, then just go on round. You must have done this before.

MR LANG

Not since the war started.

DAISY

I don't think I ever knew that. Why i'n't it just ladies first? Wouldn't it be more polite?

ANNA

That's the way it's done on the continent, and we don't like foreign ways here.

[19:50, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I gather your footman Thomas has returned to the village. No.

[Violet refuses the sauce Lang offers.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Crikey. Where did you see him?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

At the hospital. Seems he's working there.

[Lang walks around Carson, past Robert to serve Lady Rosamund.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I wonder how he wangled that.

MR CARSON (whisper to Lang)

Get back behind me!

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE (background)

Not as well as I should.

[Carson and Lang switch places and Lang serves Robert the sauce. Robert and Rosamund speak in low tones to avoid being overheard.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What do you make of our [?]??

LADY ROSAMUND

He's an opportunity. Mary needs a position, and preferably a powerful one. He can provide it.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You don't think she'd be happier with a more traditional set up?

LADY ROSAMUND

Will she have the option?

[Lang continues down the table to Rosamund.]

LADY ROSAMUND

Thank you, but I already have some.

MR CARSON

No, no. Give that to me.

[Lang tries to hand Carson the sauce, but Carson drops it and it spills all over Edith.]

MR CARSON

I--I do apologise, my lady. I-- Mr Lang, get a c--

[Mr Carson seizes up.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Carson?

[The entire table stands up to help Carson.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Carson, what's the matter?

LADY MARY

Carson, it's all right. Everything will be fine.

[Isobel sits Carson down in her chair.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Edith, go with Branson and fetch Major Clarkson. I'll telephone and explain what's happened.

LADY EDITH

What about my dress?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Edith! We'll get you a coat! Come.

LADY MARY

Sybil will know what to do until the doctor comes.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You'll find there's never a dull moment in this house.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Lady Sybil and I will take him upstairs. Mrs Hughes will show us the way, please.

LADY MARY

I can help.

LADY SYBIL

No, let me. I know what I'm doing.

[Still rather incapacitated, Carson still protests.]

MR CARSON

I'm sure that's not necessary, my lady.

LADY SYBIL

It's not milady now, Carson.

MRS HUGHES (whisper)

Mr Lang!

LADY SYBIL

It's Nurse Crawley.

MRS HUGHES (whisper)

Mr Lang! Come on.

[Mrs Hughes leads him to the doorway where the maids are standing.]

MRS HUGHES (whisper)

Anna and Ethel, I must trust the dinner to you.

ETHEL

Well, I'd say the first course is a thing of the past.

MRS HUGHES (whisper)

Then clear and lay the hot plates. Daisy, you fetch the beef and the rest of it, and Anna, you'll have to serve the wine.

[The girls take off.]

MRS HUGHES (whisper)

Mr Lang, you can clear up the mess.

O'BRIEN

I'll do that.

MRS HUGHES (whisper)

There's no need.

O'BRIEN

I don't mind.

MRS HUGHES (whisper)

I thank you. Mr Lang, you better go downstairs.

--

[21:40, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well...Clarkson's seen him. It's definitely not a heart attack, but he does need rest.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

He's working much too hard. For a start, he's just got to let the maids serve in the dining room.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Quite right. There is a war. Even Carson has to make sacrifices.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Poor Lang. He looked like a rabbit in front of a snake.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I don't understand it. He seemed so solid when I met him, even taciturn. Now he's a bundle of nerves.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I heard what you said to Matthew about the regiment.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Everyone else knows what a fool I made of myself, why shouldn't he?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I don't think you're a fool. Isn't that enough?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

No. Maybe it should be, but it isn't.

--

[22:26, INT. VALET'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Lang stands in his room, eyes closed, bombs and gunfire echoing in his mind.]

O'BRIEN

You all right, Mr Lang?

[Lang is startled out of his trance.]

O'BRIEN

You're not, are you? I've seen shellshock before, you know. I had a brother with it. My favourite brother, as it happens. And I was his favourite, too. They sent him back and he's dead now.

MR LANG

They won't send me back. I'm a gonner as far as they're concerned.

O'BRIEN

You shouldn't be working yet.

MR LANG

I must work. I don't know what to do, else. I have to work.

MRS HUGHES

Mr Lang, I thought you'd gone up.

O'BRIEN

He wanted to hang up the livery before it got creased.

MRS HUGHES

We can discuss the dinner another time. I'll say goodnight.

O'BRIEN

Goodnight, Mrs Hughes.

MR LANG

Goodnight.

--

[23:45, INT. SERVANTS' BEDROOM CORRIDOR - NIGHT]

[Mary knocks on Mr Carson's door, then opens it.]

LADY MARY

May I come in?

[Carson struggles to sit up in bed.]

MR CARSON

How very kind of you, my lady, but do you think you should?

LADY MARY

Let's hope my reputation will survive it. And rest easy, please.

[Mary sits in the chair near the bed.]

LADY MARY

I gather it isn't too serious?

MR CARSON

Agh, I've been very stupid, my lady. I let myself get flustered. I regard that as highly unprofessional. It won't happen again.

LADY MARY

You mustn't be too hard on yourself.

MR CARSON

I was particularly sorry to spoil things for Sir Richard, knowing he was a guest of yours.

LADY MARY

Don't be. I think he found it all quite exciting.

MR CARSON

Will we be seeing a lot of him?

LADY MARY

I don't know. (shrugs) Maybe.

MR CARSON

And Captain Crawley. Is he happy with the changes, so to speak?

[Mary looks down and Carson reads her feelings.]

MR CARSON

May I give you one piece of advice, my lady? Tell him what's in your heart. If you still love him, let him know. Then even if he's killed - and he may be - you won't be sorry. But if you don't tell him, you could regret it all your life long.

LADY MARY

And what about Miss Swire?

MR CARSON (scoffs)

Miss Swire. As if any man in his right mind could prefer Miss Swire to you.

[Mary smiles and Mrs Hughes enters.]

MRS HUGHES

Oh, I'm so sorry, milady. I didn't know you were in here.

LADY MARY

I was just going. Carson's been boosting my confidence.

[Carson smiles affectionately at her and she leaves.]

MRS HUGHES

That's something I'd never have thought she was short of.

--

[25:46, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL - NIGHT]

[Thomas sits on the bed next to the blinded Courtenay.]

THOMAS

What about you, sir? What did you do before the war started?

LT. COURTENAY

I was up at Oxford. But I only ever planned to farm. Farm. And shoot. And hunt. And fish. And everything I'll never do again.

THOMAS

You don't know that, sir. We've had cases of gas-blindness wearing off.

LT. COURTENAY

Rare cases, and much sooner than this. It doesn't help me to be lied to, you know. I'm finished. And I'd rather face it than dodge it.

THOMAS

I better go.

--

[26:32, EXT. COUNTRYSIDE - DAY]

[Robert and Cora, and Mary and Sir Richard walk through woods and fields.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Where's Rosamund?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

She's with your Mama, trying to talk her into the idea of Sir Richard.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You don't sound very enthusiastic.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Are you?

[A few paces behind.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Can we stop for a minute?

LADY MARY

Don't tell me you're tired.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'm not tired, I'm hot. This tweed is too thick.

LADY MARY

It looks more suited to shooting than walking.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I had it made for the weekend. I didn't know there was a difference.

LADY MARY

It doesn't matter.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

That's like the rich who say money doesn't matter. It matters enough when you haven't got it.

LADY MARY

I know you don't care about our silly rules. You're always very clear on that score.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE



You make me sound rude, and I hope I'm not that. I mean to learn how to do things properly, and I'm sure you could help me a lot. But I'm not ashamed of being what they call a self-made man. I'm proud of it.

LADY MARY

Is the point of all this to test me in some way?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Maybe. Are you shocked by my bold and modern values?

LADY MARY

Oh, Sir Richard, you flatter yourself. It takes a good deal more than that to shock me.

--

[27:49, INT. THE DOWER HOUSE - DAY]

LADY ROSAMUND

But Mama, who do you imagine is out there with more to offer?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I am not a romantic.

LADY ROSAMUND

I should hope not.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But even I will concede that the heart does not exist solely for the purpose of pumping blood

LADY ROSAMUND

That is charming. Especially from you. But Mary seems to have...blotted her copy book in some way.

[Rosamund waits, trying to gage her mother's reaction.]

LADY ROSAMUND

So she needs a suitable marriage that will mend her fences.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, how do we know Carlisle is suitable? I mean, who is he? Who'd ever heard of him before the war?

LADY ROSAMUND

Sir Richard is powerful and rich, and well on the way to appear rich. Of course, he may not be all that one would wish, but Mary can soon smooth off the rough edges.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, you should know.

LADY ROSAMUND

What do you mean by that? Marmaduke was a gentleman.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Marmaduke was the grandson of a manufacturer.

LADY ROSAMUND

His mother was the daughter of a baronet.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Maybe. But they were no great threat to the Plantagenets.

LADY ROSAMUND

The point is, I made up for any social deficiencies, and he provided me with a position. It was a good exchange, and it worked well.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

How can Matthew have chosen that little blonde piece?

LADY ROSAMUND

You speak so eloquently of the human heart, Mama. You must be aware of its...vagaries.

--

[29:07, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL - DAY]

[Thomas reads Lt. Courtenay's post to him.]

THOMAS

"Things cannot be as they were and, whatever you might think, Jack has your best interest at heart."

LT. COURTENAY

Stop.

THOMAS

Who's Jack?

LT. COURTENAY

My younger brother. He means to replace me. It's what he's always wanted.

THOMAS

Yeah, well...

LT. COURTENAY

I'm sorry. I mustn't bore you.

THOMAS

Don't let him walk all over you. Go fight your [?].

LT. COURTENAY

What with?

THOMAS

Your brain. You're not a victim, don't let them make you into one.

LT. COURTENAY

You know, when you talk like that, I almost believe you.

THOMAS

You should believe me. All my life they've pushed me around...just 'cause I'm different.

LT. COURTENAY

How? Why are you different?

THOMAS

Nevermind. Look. Look, I d-- I don't know if you're going to see again or not, but I do know you have to fight back.

[Courtenay pat's Thomas's knee in thanks. Thomas grasps his hand back.]

--

[30:42, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, GROUNDS - DAY]

[Rosamund pauses on her walk when she hears Lavinia.]

LAVINIA

How dare you threaten me.

[Carlisle has a hold on Lavinia's wrists.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

How dare I? Oh, I assure you, I dare a great deal more than that.

LAVINIA

You can't. You wouldn't.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I didn't say I would. I was merely reminding you it was in my power.

[Rosamund lingers on her walk and Lavinia and Carlisle catch sight of her.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Lady Painswick.

LADY ROSAMUND

Lady Rosamund.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'm sorry. I'll get these things sorted out before too long.

LADY ROSAMUND

It's not important.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Miss Swire and I were just talking about old times.

LAVINIA

Happy old times, I hope. Will you forgive me? I want to write some letters before dinner.

--

[31:20, EXT. LONG FIELD FARM - DAY]

[Edith continues to help out on the farm.]

JOHN DRAKE

Let's have a rest. We've earned it.

[Drake fetches a couple of beers.]

JOHN DRAKE

I should've gone in for a glass. I don't suppose you can drink out of a bottle, can you milady?

LADY EDITH

I wish you'd call me Edith. And of course I can drink from the bottle.

[They drink.]

LADY EDITH

Would you like me to teach you to drive?

JOHN DRAKE

Not much. Then you wouldn't come here no more.

[Edith smiles.]

JOHN DRAKE

Although, that wouldn't matter to you.

LADY EDITH

Why do you say that?

JOHN DRAKE (sigh)

You're pretty and clever and fine. You're from a different world.

[Mrs Drake comes around the cart with a couple of pails and a sour expression.]

MRS DRAKE

Is something wrong?

JOHN DRAKE

No. Just having a break.

MRS DRAKE

Because you want to get into town to fetch the bone meal. And be back in time to feed the cows before it's dark.

LADY EDITH

They could always have a midnight feast.

[Drake and Edith laugh. Mrs Drake nods and glares at her husband.]

--

[32:19, EXT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, EXERCISE YARD - DAY]

[Sybil and Thomas are teaching Lt. Courtenay how to walk with a cane.]

THOMAS

That's it. That's right, sir. If you move the stick fast enough, you don't have to slacken your pace.

LADY SYBIL

And check the width of the space as well as any possible obstruction.

DR CLARKSON

Lieutenant Courtenay!

[Clarkson approaches.]

DR CLARKSON

Well done. You're making good progress.

LT. COURTENAY

Thanks to my saviours.

[Sybil smiles and Thomas salutes the major.]

DR CLARKSON

So you'll be pleased to hear that we're all agreed that it's time for you to continue treatment elsewhere.

LT. COURTENAY

What?

DR CLARKSON

At Farley Hall. You're not ill anymore. All you need is time to adjust to your condition, and the staff at Farley can help with that.

LT. COURTENAY

But, sir, these two are helping me here.

DR CLARKSON

Nurse Crawley and Corporal Barrow are not trained in specialist care.

LT. COURTENAY

Please. Don't sent me away. Not yet.

THOMAS

Sir, surely we--

[Dr Crawley shoots Thomas a look.]

DR CLARKSON

Lieutenant, you must know that every one of our beds is needed for the injured and dying from Arras. Mm?

[Dr Clarkson pats Courtenay on the arm.]

DR CLARKSON

Corporal, I'll see you in my office.

--

[33:26, INT. DR CLARKSON'S OFFICE - DAY]

THOMAS

Sir, I only meant to say that Lieutenant Courtenay is depressed.

DR CLARKSON

I will not leave wounded soldiers freezing or sweating under canvas because one junior officer is depressed!

[A knock at the door.]

DR CLARKSON

Yes!

LADY SYBIL

I thought you may want to know what I think.

DR CLARKSON

Why should I? Nurse Crawley, I may not be your social superior in a Mayfair ballroom, but in this hospital, I have the deciding voice. Please help him prepare his belongings. He leaves first thing in the morning.

--

[33:55, INT. MR CARSON'S BEDROOM - EVENING]

[Mrs Hughes sits by Mr Carson's bed, giving him the household updates.]

MRS HUGHES

Anna and Ethel will wait at the table and I will supervise. What's wrong with that?

MR CARSON

Nothing. Except that it's how a chartered accountant would have his dinner served.

MRS HUGHES

I can think of worse insults.

MR CARSON

If you say so. B--but I don't want Lang allowed anywhere near it. Oh, Mr Bates, where are you when we need you?

[Mrs Hughes stands.]

MR CARSON

Can you bring me the wine ledgers and I'll make a selection?

MRS HUGHES

His Lordship's already done that. Just try to rest.

MR CARSON

To rest? Or to feel redundant?

MRS HUGHES

Both, if it'll slow you down for a minute and a half. The world does not turn on the style of a dinner

MR CARSON

My world does.

--

[34:36, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - EVENING]

LADY ROSAMUND

How does he know Miss Swire?

LADY MARY

What?

LADY ROSAMUND

Miss Swire. They were in the garden when I came back from Mama's.

LADY MARY

I suppose they met in London.

[Anna enters.]

ANNA

Would you like me to come back later, milady?

LADY ROSAMUND

No, come in. I was just leaving.

LADY MARY

How's Carson getting on?

ANNA

Oh, much better, milady. Mrs Hughes is having a job keeping him in bed.

LADY MARY



He gave me some advice last night.

ANNA

Oh yes? Was it good advice?

LADY MARY

It was about honesty. He thinks I should say what I really feel.

ANNA

Sounds a bit wild for Mr Carson.

LADY MARY

Do you think he's right?

ANNA

Well, they do say honesty's the best policy, and I think you regret being honest less often than you regret telling lies.

--

[35:40, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, WARD - NIGHT]

[We see a pool of blood on the floor, and a nurse rushes out of the ward. Lt. Courtenay has slit his wrists.]

[BREAK 2]

--

[35:57, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, CORRIDOR - NIGHT]

[Thomas cries.]

--

[36:07, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, EXERCISE YARD - DAY]

DR CLARKSON

He must've smuggled a razor into his bed. There was nothing to be done.

LADY SYBIL

It's because we ordered him to go.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

We don't know that.

DR CLARKSON

This is a tragedy, I don't deny it. But I cannot see what other course was open to me. He have no room for men to convalesce here and Farley is the nearest house I can send them to.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

There is a solution and it's staring us in the face. Downton Abbey.

DR CLARKSON (scoffs)

Would the ever allow it?

[A revelation occurs to Sybil and Clarkson.]

DR CLARKSON

Or even consider it?

LADY SYBIL

I think they would. After this, I think they can be made to.

--

[36:47, EXT. TRAIN STATION - DAY]

LADY MARY

But Sir Richard, you don't have to

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Richard. Please.

[Mary nods.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You see, I want you to marry me.

LADY MARY

Why?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Because I think very highly of you.

LADY MARY

Very highly. Goodness.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I mean it. I think we'd do well together. We could be a good team.

LADY MARY

Now that sounds better. But I can't help thinking that tradition demands a little mention of love.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Oh, I can talk about love and moon and June and all the rest of it, if you wish, but we're more than that. We're strong and sharp, and we can build something worth having, you and I. If you'll let us.

LADY MARY

Your proposal is improving by leaps and bounds. You must give me some time, but I promise to think about it. Properly.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'm counting on it.

[He tips his hat to her and boards the train.]

--

[38:03, EXT/INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL - DAY]

[Branson carries a basket to the hospital where wounded soldiers are piling out of hospital trucks. Sybil settles the wounded while Isobel directs them to their beds. Branson brings the basket to Sybil.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Right to the other end, that way.

BRANSON

Her Ladyship had Mrs Patmore make this up for you so you could eat something during the day.

LADY SYBIL

Oh, I won't have time.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Clarkson.

[Matthew nods to the doctor as he enters.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Oh, Matthew. I'm afraid I'm very busy, as you can see.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I just want to help.

[Dr Clarkson points some stretcher bearers to a bed.]

DR CLARKSON

It's right over there.

[They move the man onto a bed and Matthew wanders aimlessly among the beds in shock.]

BRANSON

Is it what you thought it would be?

LADY SYBIL

No. No, it's more savage and more cruel than I could've imagined, but I feel useful for the first time in my life, and that must be a good thing. Matthew, are you busy?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

No, of course not.

[Matthew helps a man into bed.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Quite safe.

[Isobel continues directing the wounded.]

BRANSON

So you wouldn't go back? To your life before the war?

LADY SYBIL

No. No, I can never go back to that again.

[Sybil goes about her work and Branson watches her for a moment.]

--

[39:22, EXT. CRAWLEY HOUSE, GARDEN - DAY]

[Mary approaches the Crawley's house and finds Lavinia crying in the garden.]

LADY MARY

Lavinia? What's the matter?

LAVINIA

Are you looking for Matthew?

LADY MARY

I was. But it's not important.

[Mary sits down next to her.]

LADY MARY

Tell me what it is. Please.

LAVINIA

He has to go a day early. Tomorrow morning, in fact.

LADY MARY

Only to meet his general, surely? Not back to France.

LAVINIA

But he must go back one day. And I can't stop thinking about what I'd do if anything happened to him.

LADY MARY

I know he'll be all right.

LAVINIA

No you don't. None of us do. We say that sort of thing, but we don't know. If he died, I don't think I could go on living.

[Matthew approaches.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

What you doing?

LAVINIA

Excuse me.

[Lavinia walks past Matthew to the house.]

LADY MARY

Lavinia's a bit upset.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

She's awfully cut up that I have to go early, but it's only to Coventry, which doesn't sound too dangerous.

[Mary smiles.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

If you're looking for Mother, she's at the hospital. I've just come from there.

LADY MARY

Actually it's you I came to see.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Oh? How can I help?

LAVINIA

Mary, can you stay for luncheon?

LADY MARY

I can't. But thank you.

[Lavinia returns to the house.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

So, what was your mission?

LADY MARY

Just to say...

[Mary hesitates, but she can't say it.]

LADY MARY

We hope you're still coming for dinner tonight.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Certainly we are. Why wouldn't we?

LADY MARY

Sure? It'll be your last evening.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Why? Don't you want me?

LADY MARY

Of course I want you. Very much.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I'm sorry you've had a wasted journey.

LADY MARY

Not at all. I needed an excuse for a walk. I'll see you at eight.

--

[41:49, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

ANNA

Ethel said you wanted me.

MR MOLESLEY

No, no. I just needed a word with you.

ANNA

If it's about that book, I'm afraid--

MR MOLESLEY

No, no. It's not about the book.

ANNA

What is it then?

MR MOLESLEY

I understand that Mr Bates is gone. For good.

ANNA

Yes. I believe that's true.

MR MOLESLEY

So, I was hoping we might be able to see a little more of each other.

ANNA

Mr Molesley...I take this as a real compliment.

MR MOLESLEY

But it's not going to happen.

ANNA

No. You see...if you had a child and that child was taken from you. If--if the child was sent to the moon, there'd never be one day when they were out of your thoughts. Nor one moment when you weren't praying for their welfare, even if you knew you'd never see them again.

MR MOLESLEY

And that's you and Mr Bates.

ANNA

That's me and Mr Bates. But thank you.

[Molesley puts on a smile and Anna leaves.]

--

[43:07, EXT. LONG FIELD FARM - EVENING]

[Edith and Drake finish up some chores.]

JOHN DRAKE

I've kept you too long. You better get back or they'll come looking for you.

LADY EDITH

We've done a lot, haven't we?

JOHN DRAKE

We have. I'll be forced to invent some tasks. They'll be no need for you to come much more.

LADY EDITH

Then start inventing, please.

JOHN DRAKE

I will. 'Cause I'd hate it if you were to stay away.

LADY EDITH

So would I. I'd absolutely hate it.

[Edith and Drake kiss.]

JOHN DRAKE

I can't believe I've done that.

LADY EDITH

I'm awfully glad you did.

[Mrs Drake watches them.]

JOHN DRAKE

You'd have me thrown in the Tower.

LADY EDITH

Only if they give me the key.

--

[43:59, INT. KITCHENS - EVENING]

MRS PATMORE

Fold it in, don't slap it. You're making a cake, not beating a carpet.

[Robert walks in.]



MRS PATMORE

Oh. I'm sorry, Your Lordship. I didn't see you there.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It's quite all right, Mrs Patmore. I wonder, is there somewhere we could have a word?

MRS PATMORE

Er, er...

MRS HUGHES

Why not go into my sitting room?

--

[44:18, INT. MRS HUGHES'S SITTING ROOM - EVENING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Please sit.

[He closes the door and they sit.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I do have some news of your nephew. I telephoned the war office and they've just come back to me, but I'm afraid it's not good news.

MRS PATMORE

I--I knew he was dead all along. I-- I said so to my sister. I said, "Kate", I said, "He's gone and you'll have to face-- "

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Mrs Patmore, it's worse than that.

MRS PATMORE

What can be worse than being dead?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Private Philpots was shot for cowardice on the 17th of February.

MRS PATMORE

Oh my God.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

This explains why the regiment was reluctant to supply information.

[Robert stands up and opens the door while Mrs Patmore begins to cry.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Mrs Hughes, could you come in, please?

[Mrs Hughes enters and Robert closes the door.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Mrs Patmore has had some bad news. Her nephew has been killed.

MRS HUGHES

Oh, he never has.

MRS PATMORE

And that's not all.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It is all. Mrs Patmore.

[Mrs Hughes takes Mrs Patmore's hand.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Let us make sure it is all. Your sister needs to know no more than this. We cannot know the truth. We should not judge.

[Robert nods to Mrs Hughes]

--

[45:36, INT. DRAWING ROOM - EVENING]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I think it's a ridiculous idea!

LADY SYBIL

Why?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Because this is a house, not a hospital.

LADY MARY

But, Granny, a convalescent home is where people rest and recuperate.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But if there are relapses? What then? Amputation in the dining room? Resuscitation in the

pantry?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It would certainly be the most tremendous disturbance. If you knew how chaotic things are as it is.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But when there's so much good can be done.

[Violet slams her cane on the floor.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I forbid it. To have strange men prodding and prying around the house, to say nothing of pocketing the spoons. It's out of the question.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I hesitate to remind you, but this is my house now. Robert's and mine, and we will make the decision.

[Cora gets up and takes a drink from Mrs Hughes.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, I see. So now I'm an outsider...who need not be consulted.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Since you put it like that, yes.

--

[46:33, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What was it like at the hospital today?

[Matthew looks haunted.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

At the front...the men pray to be spared, of course...but if that's not to be...they pray for a bullet that kills them cleanly. For too many of them today, that prayer had not been answered.

--

[47:07, INT. KITCHENS - EVENING]

MRS PATMORE

Er, we'll eat in about twenty minutes.

WILLIAM

Good. Would you have any to spare for a poor traveller?

[William does a marching stop in his uniform.]

DAISY

William, I don't believe it.

WILLIAM

Pinch me. I am your dream come true.

DAISY

You're like a real soldier.

WILLIAM

I am a real soldier, thank you very much. Now come and give me a kiss.

MRS PATMORE

Ooh, we'll have none of that.

[Daisy rushes to hug him.]

WILLIAM

Won't you let a Tommy kiss his sweetheart, Mrs Patmore when he's off to fight the Hun?

DAISY

Have you finished your training?

WILLIAM

Not yet, but it won't be long now.

MRS PATMORE

Well, on the eve of departure, we'll see, but right now, put her down.

WILLIAM

So...

[William stands at attention.]

WILLIAM

What do you think?

[Daisy brushes his uniform with her fingers.]

WILLIAM

Smart, ain't it?

[Mrs Patmore heaves a sigh, thinking of her nephew.]

--

[47:46, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - EVENING]

[Lang reads at the table. William walks in.]

ANNA

William? What a treat to see you. And how smart you look. Welcome.

WILLIAM

Thanks.

ANNA

Supper won't be long. I'm just going up to clear the dining room.

WILLIAM

Shall I help?

ANNA

Of course not. You're in the army now.

[She smiles at him and leaves.]

MR LANG

So, still full of the joys of warfare?

WILLIAM

I'm not sorry to be part of it, Mr Lang, and I can't pretend I am.

MR LANG

Oh, yes, you're part of it. Like a metal cog is part of a factory, or a grain of sand is part of the beach.

WILLIAM

It's all right, Mr Lang. I understand. And I'm not saying I'm important, or ought like that. But I believe in this war. I believe in what we're fighting for and I want to do my bit.

MR LANG

Then God help you.

[BREAK 3]

--

[48:43, INT. DRAWING ROOM - EVENING]

[Edith talks with Lavinia, Isobel speaks with Robert and Cora, and Matthew talks with Mary.]

EDITH

Today I drove the tractor...

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

More serious than her [?], surely not.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I think it's given us all..

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Edith seems jolly tonight.

LADY MARY

She's found her metier. Farm labouring.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Don't be so tough on her.

LADY MARY

That's like asking the fox to spare the chicken

[Matthew chuckles.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

What about you? Last time, you told me good news was imminent.

LADY MARY

Would you be happy if it were?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Of course. I've found someone now. And I want you to do the same.

[Mary smiles politely.]

--

[49:13, INT. KITCHENS - EVENING]

WILLIAM

"If you had taken another minute to make up your mind, sir, we'd all have marched over the cliff."

[The servants laugh at William's tale.]

WILLIAM

And I'll tell you something else as well--

[Daisy walks up to Mrs Patmore.]

MRS PATMORE

William's got more to say than a [?] candidate.

[Daisy stands there nervously, bursting to say something.]

MRS PATMORE

What's the matter?

DAISY

I know it's my fault, but I wish I hadn't let him think that we're, like, sweethearts. Because we're not. Not by my reckoning, anyway.

MRS PATMORE

Huh. Too late for second thoughts now, missy. Now, you don't have to marry him when it comes to it, but you can't let him go to war with a broken heart or he won't come back.

--

[49:50, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

LADY MARY

What a time we've had. Poor Sir Richard must've thought he'd come to a madhouse.

ANNA

I don't expect it'll put him off.

LADY MARY

I'm going to accept him. Do you think I should?

ANNA

That's not for me to say. If you love him more than anyone in the world, then of course you should.

LADY MARY

It's not as simple as that.

ANNA

Oh? It is for me. But then, I'm not Your Ladyship.

LADY MARY

Did you love Bates more than anyone else in the world?

ANNA

I did. I do. I'll never love again like I love him. Never.

LADY MARY

Well, there you are then. One day you'll meet someone else and you'll marry. Perhaps it'll second best, but it doesn't mean you can't have a life.

ANNA

I think it does. For me.

--

[51:13, INT. DINING ROOM - MORNING]

[Carson serves the family breakfast.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Are you sure you should be doing this, Carson? We've managed very well with Mrs Hughes.

MR CARSON

Quite sure, my lord. And breakfast is not a taxing assignment.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Edith, this is a message for you. Mrs Drake writes that they've decided to hire a man, so they won't be needing you anymore.

[Edith is stunned.]

LADY EDITH

Is that all she says?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Oh, well, she's very grateful...Here we are. She says "[She and Drake] send their thanks to you for giving up so much of your valuable time." I expect it's rather a relief.

LADY EDITH

Oh, I wouldn't say that. Not entirely.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM



Has Lady Sybil gone already?

MR CARSON

She had a half past six.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

She would.

[Edith is still trying to process the blow.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Carson, have they told you we're to be turned into a hospital?

LADY MARY

A convalescent home. I'm afraid we've all bullied you into the whole thing. I hope you're not dreading it too much.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Not dreading it, exactly, but it's a brave new world we're headed for, no doubt about that. We must try to meet it with as much grace as we can muster.

[Robert opens the rest of his post. Edith is still reeling.]

# Episode 2x03

[OPENING TITLES]

--

[00:30, EXT. DOWNTON - MORNING]

[A man rides a bicycle toward the abbey. A new valet, Henry Lang, prepares Robert's clothes. William works downstairs.]

ANNA

Should we give them some more space between the beds?

LADY EDITH

Well, we could give them--

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Not much. I'm determined to defend the library as a recreation room.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Where are we to sit?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

We can screen off the small library

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Is that all?

LADY EDITH

I suppose we--

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, we could leave you the boudoir. I wanted to put the intermediaries in there, but we don't have to.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

How kind.

LADY SYBIL

Why will we only have officers? Surely all wounded men need to convalesce.

DR CLARKSON

The hospital is for officers, and the whole idea is to have a complimentary convalescent home.

LADY SYBIL

Of course, but I don't know if we can make that an absolute rule.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

If the world were logical, I would rather agree with you.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Which comes as no surprise.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

You would not, I imagine.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You imagine right. What these men will need is rest and relaxation. Will that be achieved by mixing ranks and putting everyone on edge?

[Violet exits and Sybil follows her into the hall.]

LADY SYBIL

Granny.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Mm?

LADY SYBIL

Different ranks can relax together, it has been known.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, don't look at me, I'm very good at mixing. We always danced the first waltz at the servants' ball, didn't we, Carson?

MR CARSON

If was an honour, my lady.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It's a lot to ask when people aren't at their best. I'm searching for Lady Mary, Carson. Will you tell her I'm in the library?

[Carson bows and goes in search of her. Isobel passes Edith who's standing in a doorway.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Don't loiter, Edith. There's plenty to be done.

LADY EDITH

Of course, but I'm not quite what to--

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Sybil, I want to have a quick word with you.

[Edith is left feeling lost.]

--

[01:56, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

ANNA

I'm going down to the village this afternoon if anyone wants anything.

MRS HUGHES

Some stamps would be kind. I'll get you the money.

MR CARSON

I'd like to thank you all for your work this morning.

ETHEL

It's so strange to see the rooms converted into dormitories.

ANNA

But good. It was wrong for our life to chug along as if the war were only happening to other people.

DAISY

How will it be, though? Are we all working for Mrs Crawley now?

O'BRIEN

We are not.

MR CARSON

I'm sure the chain of command will be sorted out soon.

O'BRIEN

Or there'll be blood on the stairs.

MR CARSON

Thank you, Miss O'Brien.

[Lang gets up, obviously distressed in some way.]

--

[02:29, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But what do you think it meant?

LADY MARY

Really, Granny. Lavinia Swire knows Richard Carlisle. So what? One knows lots of people in London.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I don't know many people who'd threaten me behind the laurels.

LADY MARY

Aunt Rosamund said herself she didn't know what to make of it.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I still think it's a peculiar way for a gentleman to speak to a lady.

LADY MARY

At least you think him a gentleman.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

The point is, do you think he's a gentleman?

LADY MARY

I'm not sure it matters much to me.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, I'm going up to London to stay with Rosamund for a day or two. I think we'll have Lavinia for tea.

LADY MARY

You sound as if you're going to gobble her up.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM (laughs)

If only we could.

--

[03:08, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

MRS PATMORE

But where are they going to eat?

MR CARSON

I understand from Mrs Crawley that they'll share the dining room with the officers who are

almost well.

MRS PATMORE

So, am I running a cantina?

[Daisy giggles as she reads her letter.]

DAISY

William says he's got time off between the end of his training and going overseas.

MRS HUGHES

He'll be with his father, surely?

DAISY

He's going home first, but he wants to come here for his last night.

MRS HUGHES

You wouldn't mind that, would you, Mr Carson?

MR CARSON

Certainly not. I'd be glad to wish him well on his way. Oh, for you Mr Branson.

[Branson enters and Carson hands him a letter.]

DAISY

Why do you think he's coming here?

MRS PATMORE

To see us all and say goodbye. What's wrong with that?

DAISY

Well, suppose it's something more. Suppose he's got plans.

MRS PATMORE

Well, you have to deal with that when it happens. And mind you deal fair. Now, go and grate that suet before I grow old and die.

--

[03:59, EXT. THE VILLAGE - DAY]

[Anna walks down the street, sees a man by a tree nearby who looks like Bates. She rushes to him, but he has disappeared.]

--

[04:31, INT. DOWNTON ABBEY, WARD - DAY]

[Sybil makes up the hospital beds.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Who'll be in charge?

LADY EDITH

Cousin Isobel thinks it'll be her.

LADY MARY

All know is that she'll drive us mad before the end.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm going up to change.

LADY SYBIL

I just want to finish this.

LADY EDITH

Aren't you going to the hospital?

LADY SYBIL

Not yet. I'm on a night shift. I'll walk down after dinner. And please don't start lecturing me.

LADY EDITH

I won't. The truth is, I envy you.

LADY SYBIL

Do you ever miss helping out on the Drakes' farm?

LADY EDITH

That's a funny question. Why?

LADY SYBIL

No reason. It's just, you seemed to have such a purpose there. It suited you.

LADY EDITH

It did suit me. I enjoyed it. But now I feel like a spare part.

LADY SYBIL

Trust me, you have a talent that none of the rest of us have. Just find out what it is and use it.  
It's doing nothing that's the enemy.

--

[05:30, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - DAY]

O'BRIEN

The truth is, milady, Mrs Crawley's forgotten this is your house. And we need a friend in charge of the day-to-day management. Because if Mrs Crawley gets one of her toadies in to run things, she'll have her nose in every pie before you can say Jack Robinson.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But who?

O'BRIEN

What about Thomas, milady? He's hospital trained, and he's always had a soft spot for Downton.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Thomas? The footman? Managing Downton Abbey?

O'BRIEN

But he's not a footman now, is he? He's a corporal with real battle experience as a medic.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Could Dr Clarkson spare him?

O'BRIEN

Well, I suppose he'll have to spare somebody.

--

[06:11, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - DAY]

[Anna is learning how to use a curling iron on Mary's hair.]

LADY MARY

Are you all right? You seem a bit preoccupied.

ANNA

I had a...Never mind.

LADY MARY

What?

ANNA

It was this afternoon in the village, I thought I saw Mr Bates.

LADY MARY

Bates? Isn't he in London?



ANNA

I might've been wrong. I walked up to where he was standing and there was no sign of him, but--

LADY MARY

Do you know his address in London?

ANNA

As long as he's still there. Why?

LADY MARY

I'll telephone Sir Richard and ask him to look into it.

ANNA

But what would he know?

LADY MARY

He works in newspapers. A world of spies, tip offs, and private investigators. I promise you, he can find out whatever he likes.

ANNA

All right, then. If you think he can help.

LADY MARY

Good. I'll ring him tonight.

[Mary looks at her curled hair.]

LADY MARY

Not bad. Try to fit in a bit of practice. We've plenty of time to get it right before there's anyone to see me who matters.

--

[07:17, INT. LONDON, BELGRAVE SQUARE, LADY ROSAMUND'S HOUSE - DAY]

LAVINIA

I only know Sir Richard because he is, or was, a friend of my father's, and of my uncle, Jonathan Swire.

LADY ROSAMUND

The liberal minister?

LAVINIA

That's it. But I'm afraid they've fallen out.

LADY ROSAMUND

Aw.

LAVINIA

This room is so pretty. Has the house always been the Painswicks' London home.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

There's no always about the Painswicks, my dear. They were invented from scratch by my son-in-law's grandfather.

LADY ROSAMUND

We bought the house when we were married.

LAVINIA

You make Mr Painswick sound rather a rough diamond, Lady Grantham.

LADY ROSAMUND

Marmaduke wasn't a rough diamond, was he Mama?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No. He was just cut and polished comparatively recently.

--

[08:01, EXT. DOWNTON GARAGE - DAY]

[Sybil talks to Branson while he washes the car.]

LADY SYBIL

Carson's told Papa you've been called up.

BRANSON

There's no need to look so serious.

LADY SYBIL

You'd think me rather heartless if I didn't.

BRANSON

I'm not going to fight.

LADY SYBIL

You'll have to.

BRANSON

I will not. I'm going to be a conscientious objector.

LADY SYBIL

They'll put you in prison.

BRANSON

I'd rather prison than the Dardanelles.

LADY SYBIL

When will you tell them?

BRANSON

In my own good time.

LADY SYBIL

I don't understand.

BRANSON

I'll go to the medical, I'll report for duty, and when on parade, I'll march out front and I'll shout it loud and clear. And if that doesn't make the newspapers, then I'm a monkey's uncle.

LADY SYBIL

But you'll have a record for the rest of your life.

BRANSON

At least I'll have a life.

--

[08:52, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - DAY]

[Mrs Patmore and Daisy talk as Lang comes down the stairs. He drops the clothes brush twice.]

MRS PATMORE

Cheer up. It's not as bad as that. What's the matter, Mr Lang? Tell me. I won't bite.

MR LANG

I sometimes feel I'm the only one who knows what's going on over there. And you all wander around ironing clothes and cleaning boots and choosing what's for dinner while, over the channel, men are killed, and maimed, and blown to pieces.

MRS PATMORE

We know more than you think. The war hasn't left us alone. It hasn't left me alone, however it may look.

MR LANG

Have you any idea how scared they are? How scared they all are?

MRS PATMORE

I lost my nephew, my sister's boy. H--he was shot...for cowardice. That's what they said. But I knew him, and he'd never have done such a thing if he hadn't've been half out of his mind with fear.

MR LANG

Don't blame him. It was him, but it could've been me. It could have been any of us.

[Mrs Patmore nods as he leaves.]

--

[10:28, EXT. COURTYARD - DAY]

THOMAS

Suppose I don't want to come back?

O'BRIEN

To be in charge? Telling Mr Carson what to do?

THOMAS

Why? What's in it for you?

O'BRIEN

All right, it's to stop Mrs Crawley bossing Her Ladyship about. She behaves as if she owns the place.

THOMAS

You've changed your tune. When I were last here, you'd've given money to see Her Ladyship eat dirt.

O'BRIEN

Well, like you say, I've changed me tune. People do.

THOMAS

Not without reason.

O'BRIEN

I've got me reasons.

THOMAS

You've also got Her Ladyship wrapped 'round your little finger.

O'BRIEN

Maybe that's my business. But I'll not hurt her. And I'll not let anyone else hurt her neither. That's all I've got to say.

THOMAS

You're a queer one, and no mistake.

O'BRIEN

So, will you come if I can fix it?

THOMAS

Why not? I like the idea of giving orders to old Carson.

[O'Brien smiles.]

[BREAK 1]

--

[11:32, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I go away for five minutes and everything's settled.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Nothing's settled. For a start, which rooms will we live in?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

The small library and the boudoir.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

If Cousin Isobel can find somewhere else for the intermediaries.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

There's always the boot room. I'm sure you'll have use of that.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

And where are we supposed to eat?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

You can share the dining room with those officers--

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

No.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

We all have to make sacrifices.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

No!

DR CLARKSON

Then we'll have tables set up in the Great Hall for the mobile officers and for the nurses. And Lady Grantham, I know you'll be happy about one decision. Lady Grantham asked that the house management might be put into the hands of Corporal Barrow, your former footman, Thomas.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Thomas? In charge of Downton?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No, that's what I thought at first. But he isn't a footman now, he's a soldier. He's worked in medicine.

DR CLARKSON

The point is, someone has to run the place who's had medical training.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But I really feel--

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

The men won't accept the authority of a corporal.

DR CLARKSON

I've thought of that. I told my commanding officer that Lady Grantham had asked for Corporal Barrow, and he's prepared to have him raised to the rank of acting sergeant.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But can you spare him?

DR CLARKSON

We can. I've gone to some trouble to do so.

[Isobel is obviously not pleased with the arrangement. Cora is extremely pleased with the arrangement.]

DR CLARKSON

Sergeant Barrow will manage the daily running of Downton and I shall be in overall charge.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But you have the hospital. Aren't we missing a tier. Surely there should be someone here permanently who is under you, but over Thomas.

DR CLARKSON

That's correct. And I will make a decision before long. Until then, I do assure you, Corporal Barrow is very efficient.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I say, good. If someone's to manage things, let it be our creature.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Why? Are you planning to divide his loyalties?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I wouldn't say I was planning it.

--

[13:14, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - EVENING]

MR CARSON

William has asked to stay here, my lord. Just for a night. On his way to active duty in France.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Good. I should like to see him.

MR CARSON

I don't suppose there's any way we can keep him from harm? Him being an only child and all. We'd hate for anything to happen.

[Lang froze in the middle of fixing Robert's cufflinks.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Thank you, Lang, I can do the rest.

MR LANG

Very sorry, my lord.

[Lang leaves.]

MR CARSON

To get back to the notion of Thomas as the manager of Downton.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

He won't be a manager in that sense, but Her Ladyship fixed it all with Clarkson, and she was

so pleased I didn't know what to say.

MR CARSON

I cannot have him working here because he is a thief?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You know she's ignorant of Thomas's crimes. We agreed, at the time, that would be best. And, anyway, is it honourable in us to hold Thomas's sins against him when he has been wounded in the service of the king?

MR CARSON

And who is to be in charge over Thomas?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You mean, under Dr Clarkson? Well, we asked today, but he hasn't decided.

MR CARSON

So, we just make it up as we go along.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Unless you've got a better idea.

--

[INT. SERVANTS' HALL - EVENING]

O'BRIEN

Are you still here, Mr Branson?

[They all stand as Mr Carson enters.]

MR CARSON

Why don't you stay and have something to eat.

ETHEL

Mr Branson's been telling us the news from Russia.

MR CARSON

And what news is that?

BRANSON

Kerensky's been made Prime Minister, but he won't go far enough for me. Lenin denounces the bourgeoisie along with the tsar. He wants a people's revolution. That's what I'm waiting for. Won't be long now.



MR CARSON

And what happened to the tsar?

BRANSON

Imprisoned in the Alexander Palace with all his family.

MRS PATMORE

Oh, what a dreadful thing.

BRANSON

They won't hurt them. Why would they?

ANNA

To make an example.

BRANSON

Give them some credit. This is a new dawn, a new age of government. No one wants to start it with the murder of a bunch of young girls.

MR LANG

You don't know that. Nobody knows who will get killed when these things start. Look at her nephew. Shot for cowardice.

[Mrs Patmore, and everyone else, stares at him in shock.]

MR LANG

Who would've guess that when he was saying hello to the neighbours, or kissing his mother goodnight.

[Daisy rushes in.]

DAISY

Can you look at the crumble? I think it should come out, but it's five minutes earli-- than you said.

[Mrs Patmore rushes out crying.]

MR LANG

I'm sorry. I never thought.

[Mrs Hughes gets up from the table to go after Mrs Patmore.]

MRS HUGHES

You should think, Mr Lang. You're not the only member of the walking wounded in this house.

--

[15:42, INT. DOWNTON - DAY]

[Someone rings at the front door. Mr Carson tries to make his way through the bustle of medical staff.]

MR CARSON

Why are you coming in this way?

THOMAS

I'm the manager here now, Mr Carson. Or had you forgotten?

MR CARSON

No, I have not forgotten. And will you be moving into your old room, or should we prepare a guest bedroom?

THOMAS

I'll sleep in my old room, thanks. So, are we ready for the big invasion? 'Cause they'll be here at tea time.

MR CARSON

We'll have to be ready, won't we, Thomas?

THOMAS

We will, Mr Carson. And it's Sergeant Barrow now.

MR CARSON

Acting Sergeant, I believe.

[Robert wanders around the large library, which is now set up as the officers' recreation room. A nurse pulls out a screen to block off the small library. Lady Grantham looks unhappily at the great hall, now set up as the dining hall for the officers. The family walks out the front door to welcome the officers.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

How many [?] are there?

DR CLARKSON

Thirty-six.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Thirty-six? Right. Well, we'll get back to you.

DR CLARKSON

Quick as you can, gentlemen. Driver, use that road here and go straight into the hospital.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

This way, please, gentlemen.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

..suffered from mustard gas, and must be [?].

LADY SYBIL

Okay.

[Sybil walks into the house and speaks to a nurse and officer on crutches in the front hall.]

LADY SYBIL

Don't worry, we'll see to you.

[Sybil continues into the house.]

THOMAS

Major Bryant, you're in the Armada Bedroom. Do you mind the stairs?

MAJOR BRYANT

Depends on what I find at the top.

[Ethel catches sight of Major Bryant]

ETHEL

He's handsome.

O'BRIEN

Handsome and off limits.

ETHEL

It'll be nice to have the house full of men.

ANNA

Full of officers. Officers aren't men. Not where we're concerned.

EHTEL

Oh, speak for yourself.

ANNA

Speak for you too if you know what's good for you.

[Matthew enters and touches his mother's arm.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I'm very sorry, but I--

[She looks up.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Matthew! What in the world are you doing here?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Well, we start our tour of Yorkshire and Lancashire tomorrow and General Strutt knew you lived up here, so he's given me a few hours off.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

What a lovely--

[She kisses his cheek.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Lovely surprise.

MRS HUGHES

Mrs Crawley, how can we separate the hospital's linen from our own?

[Mary enters to pick up a tray of carafes and freezes when she catches sight of Matthew.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You go. We'll talk later.

--

[18:59, INT. DOWNTON ABBEY, WARD - DAY]

LADY EDITH

As soon as I've done this, I'll take your orders for books.

OFFICER 1

Thank you.

OFFICER 2

Nurse?

NURSE

Do you need help with [?]??

OFFICER 2

No, I'm fine.

[Mary distributes the carafes in the room.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I hadn't cast you as Florence Nightingale.

LADY MARY

We can't leave all the moral high ground to Sybil. She might get lonely there. How are you? I--I know I mustn't ask you what you're doing.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You can ask what I'm doing in Downton. We've finished in the Midlands, and tomorrow we start in the camps in the northern counties.

LADY MARY

Ah. Will we see something of you?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I think my general ought to come here. It's exactly the sort of thing people like to read about.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Sybil, come, Edith can do that.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Dear Mother. She does love a bit of authority. I suppose she's driving Cousin Cora mad.

LADY MARY

No names, no pack drill.

[Mary puts a finger over her lips and they both smile.]

--

[19:47, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, WARD - DAY]

DOCTOR

Breathe in.

[The doctor holds a stethoscope to Branson's chest as he breathes in.]

DOCTOR

And out.

[Branson exhales. The doctor takes off the stethoscope and fills out the medical form.]

DOCTOR

I'm surprised they didn't get you before now.

BRANSON

Some people have all the luck, sir.

DOCTOR

You can get dressed.

[Branson buttons up his shirt.]

BRANSON

Shall I report for duty in Richmond?

DOCTOR

You'll be told what to do.

--

[20:10, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

THOMAS

But I must supervise the medical staff.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Overseen by me. And Carson, I'm relying on you to make that that is--

[Cora enters with Mrs Hughes behind her.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What's going on?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I was arranging the household duties where they overlap with the duties of the nursing staff.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Shall we continue this upstairs?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, I've made some charts and--

[Cora gives her a severe look.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Of course.

[Isobel and Cora leave.]

ETHEL

Did you say you were the manager or the referee?

O'BRIEN

You can see what we're up against.

THOMAS

Don't worry, we'll find a solution.

--

[20:49, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You take over every room in the house, you bark at me like a sergeant major, and you give orders to my servants.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Cora, I'm sure Cousin--

[Mary enters.]

LADY MARY

I'm sorry, are you in the middle of something?

DR CLARKSON

We're discussing the arrangements.

LADY MARY

Oh, good, because we've had a letter from Evelyn Napier. He's in a hospital in Middlesbrough and he's heard that we're a convalescent home now, and wonders if he can come here once he's released.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Of course he can come here.

DR CLARKSON

Well, now, just a minute.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

There's no question of him coming here.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

The Middlesbrough General will have their own arrangements for where their patients convalesce.

DR CLARKSON

I'm afraid Mrs Crawley is right. Downton must function as part of the official system, or it cannot function at all.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Now, I think, perhaps, I should make one thing clear. Downton is our house and our home, and we will welcome in it any friends or any relations we choose. And if you do not care to accept that condition, then I suggest you give orders for the nurses, and the patients, and the beds, and the rest of it, to be packed up and shipped out at once!

[Cora holds in a smile.]

DR CLARKSON

Thank you, Lord Grantham, for making your position so clear.

[Clarkson clears his throat and starts to leave.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Oh, just one more thing. The dog. What should we do to stop Isis getting into the patients' rooms?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I can answer that. Absolutely nothing.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Ah.

[BREAK 2]

--

[22:06, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

[Robert tries to read the newspaper while officers are playing table tennis in the other section. The ball bounces over the screen and across his table. He puts his paper down for a moment, looks at the dog, then continues reading.]



--

[22:26, INT. GUEST BEDROOM - DAY]

LADY MARY

Anna, there you are. Ethel, could you leave us for a moment?

[Ethel leaves and closes the door behind her.]

LADY MARY

That was Sir Richard on the telephone. It might have been Bates you saw in the village.

ANNA

Really?

LADY MARY

He's working up here at a pub. The Red Lion in Kirkbymoorside.

ANNA

That's odd. Mr Bates in a pub.

LADY MARY

The question's what'll you do with the information now you've got it.

--

[23:01, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, FRONT DOOR - DAY]

[Branson shines the car while waiting for Robert. Sybil walks a wheelchair into the house with another nurse.]

LADY SYBIL

Would you just take this into the hall for me?

NURSE

Yes, of course.

[The nurse goes inside and Sybil goes to Branson.]

LADY SYBIL

Are you waiting for Papa? Do you want me to go and find him?

BRANSON

They turned me down. The army.

LADY SYBIL

Why?

BRANSON

Apparently I have a heart murmur. Or, to be more precise...

[Branson picks up the letter on car seat.]

BRANSON

A mitral valve prolapse is causing a pansystolic murmur.

LADY SYBIL

I don't know what to say. Is it dangerous.

BRANSON

Only if you're planning to humiliate the British army. I suppose you're glad.

LADY SYBIL

You're not going to be killed and you're not going to prison, of course I'm glad!

BRANSON

Don't count your chickens. If I don't get them one way, I'll get them another.

LADY SYBIL

Why do you have to be so angry all the time? I know we weren't exactly at our best in Ireland--

BRANSON

Not at your best? Not at your best? I lost a cousin in the Easter Rising last year.

LADY SYBIL

You never said.

BRANSON

Well, I'm saying it now. He was walking down North King's Street one day and an English soldier saw him and shot him dead. When they asked why he was killed, the officer said, "Because he was probably a rebel." So don't say you were not at your best.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Sorry to keep you waiting, but we're going to have to step on it.

[Branson opens the door for Robert, a furious expression still on his face. He glares at Sybil as he gets in the car and takes off.]

--

[24:43, INT. RECREATION ROOM - DAY]

[Edith hands an officer a book and picks up a large pile.]

LADY EDITH

I'm not sure about Marriott.

OFFICER

Oh, not to worry.

LADY EDITH

I know we've got lots of G.A. Henty.

OFFICER

Thank you very much.

LADY EDITH

And I haven't forgotten about your tobacco, Captain Ames, just as soon as I can get into the village.

[Mrs Hughes catches Ethel flirting with Major Bryant outside. She tucks a blanket around his legs.]

ETHEL

Is that better?

MAJOR BRYANT

Much. But I'm gonna need some more tucking very soon.

ETHEL

Well, no one tucks better than I do.

MRS HUGHES

Ethel. Go back inside please. There are still more bedrooms to be done.

--

[25:27, THE DOWER HOUSE - DAY]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Rosamund's going to find out. She knows some of those feeble-minded idiots on the liberal front bench.

LADY MARY

Poor Lavinia. I feel sorry for her.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

She's an obstacle to your happiness, dear, and must be removed. When it's done, you can feel as sorry as you wish.

LADY MARY

But even if Matthew does break it off with her, why should he propose to me again?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

With your permission, dear, I'll take my fancies one at a time.

--

[25:58, INT. HOUSEMAIDS' BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Dressed for bed, Anna is practicing with the curling iron on her own hair.]

ETHEL

Any plans for your afternoon off? Major Bryant wants me to go to the pictures in York with him when he's allowed out. But you'll say that's stupid.

ANNA

Not stupid. Insane.

ETHEL

But he really likes me, though. He says he wants to get to know me better.

ANNA

Has he told you how he's planning how to achieve it?

ETHEL

Spoil sport. What you up to?

ANNA

Just practicing with these for Lady Mary. [?]

--

[26:34, EXT. KIRKBYMOORSIDE - DAY]

[Anna gets off the bus and enters The Red Lion. She peers through the frosted glass to see Bates at the bar before she enters.]

MR BATES

It's one and eight.

[Bates sees Anna.]

CUSTOMER

There you go.

ANNA

Might I have a glass of cider?

[Bates hands the customer his change.]

CUSTOMER

Thank you.

[The customer leaves and Anna approaches the bar.]

MR BATES

I don't know if I've dreaded this moment or longed for it.

ANNA

Well, either way, it's happened.

--

[27:45, INT. THE DOWER HOUSE - DAY]

LADY ROSAMUND

I'm glad I'm in time for tomorrow's state visit. I gather Lavinia will be there.

[Mary rolls her eyes.]

LADY ROSAMUND

We must seize the opportunity to challenge her.

LADY MARY

I don't really see on what basis.

LADY ROSAMUND

She stole secrets from her uncle, Jonathan Swire, and gave them to Carlisle to publish, Swire told me.

LADY MARY

And the paper showed that half the cabinet were trying to get rich by buying shares before a government contract was announced. Would you rather we were kept in ignorance?

LADY ROSAMUND

It wasn't Lavinia's business to make it public. Without her, the Marconi scandal would never have happened.

LADY MARY

The politicians broke the law. Lavinia did nothing wrong.

[Violet regards Mary with surprise.]

LADY ROSAMUND

She drags the chancellor of the exchequer's honour through the mud and you say it's nothing.

LADY MARY

It was only Lloyd George.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But why did she betray her uncle to Sir Richard in the first place?

LADY ROSAMUND

Because...

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh--

LADY ROSAMUND

They were lovers. And now it's down to you to save Matthew from the clutches of a scheming harlot.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Really, Rosamund, there's no need to be so gleeful. You sound like Robespierre lopping off the head of Marie Antoinette.

[Violet laughs.]

--

[28:46, INT. THE RED LION - DAY]

[Bates and Anna sit at a table.]

MR BATES

It was me. I knew you used to go to the village on Wednesday. I so longed for a glimpse of you.

ANNA

But why're you up here at all? And why didn't you tell me?

MR BATES

Because I want to get things settled first. You see, I've discovered that Vera has been unfaithful to me. I've got proof.

ANNA

You can't criticise her for that.

MR BATES

No, but it means I can divorce her. I've had to leave the house to prove that it has broken the marriage. So I came up here to be nearer you.

ANNA

But what if she fights it?

MR BATES

She can't. For her to divorce me, she needs something beyond adultery, cruelty or such like. For a husband, adultery is enough.

ANNA

That's not very fair to women.

MR BATES

I don't care about fairness, I care about you. The point is, I can get rid of her. If she goes quietly, I will give her money and plenty of it. If not, she leaves empty handed.

ANNA

And when will this be?

MR BATES

I need to get her to accept it first. She's made threats about selling stuff to the papers.

ANNA

What stuff?

MR BATES

Don't worry. They won't offer what I will. You've changed your hair.

ANNA

I was trying out Lady Mary's new curling iron. What do you think?

[They smile at each other.]

MR BATES

I think I would love you however, and whatever, whenever.

ANNA

We don't have to wait, you know. If you want me to throw up everything and come with you, I will. Gladly.

MR BATES

I can't marry you yet. Not legally. And I won't break the law.

ANNA

It's not against the law to take a mistress, Mr Bates.

[She takes his hands.]

MR BATES

I know you, Anna Smith, and I love you, and that is not the right path for you. But it won't be long now.

[She's close to tears, but Anna nods.]

--

[30:59, EXT. COURTYARD - DAY]

[O'Brien steps out while Branson works.]

O'BRIEN

So, you're not going to war, then?

BRANSON

Apparently not. Is it true about Mr Crawley bringing a famous general here?

O'BRIEN

Captain Crawley. But yes. Why?

[Branson begins to plot.]

BRANSON

No reason.

--

[31:23, INT. LIBRARY - EVENING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

If they arrive at five, we'll walk him around the wards, then show him the recovering men at play, and after that, a fairly grand dinner. I'll tell him to bring mesquite.

MR CARSON

That is my challenge, my lord. How to make the dinner sufficiently grand with no footmen in the house.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM



Plenty of people give dinners without footmen.

MR CARSON

Not people who entertain Sir Herbert Strutt, hero of the Somme.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I'm sure he'll have seen worse things at the front than a dinner with no footmen.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Carson only wants to show the general proper respect. We will not criticise him for that.

DR CLARKSON

Indeed, we will not. But I think Lord Grantham's plan is a good one, with or without footmen.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Matthew writes Miss Swire is coming down from London for it.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Really? He never said so to me.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Does he need your permission?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I think I should go around with him.

DR CLARKSON

You and Lady Grantham will both come with us.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But won't you want to talk about treatments?

DR CLARKSON

The treatments...and the house.

[Carson and Robert exchange a look.]

--

[32:25, INT. DOWNTON ABBEY, WARD - NIGHT]

[Edith enters the room and an officer whispers to her.]

CAPTAIN SMILEY

Miss.

LADY EDITH

It's Captain Smiley, isn't it?

[Edith sits next to the officer's bed.]

LADY EDITH

We haven't met yet, but I'm Edith Crawley. And tomorrow I can show you where everything is.

CAPTAIN SMILEY

It's just that I'd like to write a letter to my parents.

LADY EDITH

Of course. There's paper and envelopes in the library.

CAPTAIN SMILEY

No, you see, I've not written before because I--I didn't want to worry my mother with a different handwriting.

[Smiley pulls his left arm out from under the sheet and his hand is missing. Edith is in shock.]

CAPTAIN SMILEY

I'm left-handed. How's that for luck?

LADY EDITH

I'm surprised your school didn't force you to use the right.

CAPTAIN SMILEY

My mother wouldn't let them. But now I wish they had. I've asked the others, and they say you're the one to help me.

LADY EDITH

Of course I will. I'd be happy to.

CAPTAIN SMILEY

That's what they said. If you can just find a way to tell her.

LADY EDITH

We'll both find a way. Together. I promise.

--

[33:40, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - NIGHT]

[Branson knocks on the doorway where Mr Carson is putting away the silver.]

BRANSON

Mr Carson, might I have a word.

MR CARSON

I'm busy with this dinner for tomorrow night.

BRANSON

Well, that's just it. I don't expect you'll be using Mr Lang, not after last time.

MR CARSON

I will not.

BRANSON

So I wondered if I might be any help. I've waited a table before.

MR CARSON

Do you mean it?

[Branson nods.]

MR CARSON

I know I've no right to ask it of a chauffeur.

BRANSON

We have to keep up the honour of Downton, don't we?

MR CARSON

I'm very grateful, Mr Branson. I'll not hide it, very grateful, indeed. You know where to find the livery?

BRANSON

I do.

MR CARSON

And I gather you won't be leaving us after all.

BRANSON

Who knows what the future will bring.

--

[34:22, INT. SERVANTS' BEDROOM CORRIDOR - NIGHT]

[Mr Lang is yelling in his sleep. All of the servants wake up and get out of bed.]

ANNA

What is it?

MRS HUGHES

...shouting.

MR CARSON

What's going on?

[Mrs Hughes opens the door into the men's section.]

MRS HUGHES

... to find out.

THOMAS

It's Mr Lang.

MRS HUGHES

What in heaven's name is happening?

[Mr Lang is thrashing around in his bed.]

MR LANG

No! No, I can't do it!

MR CARSON

Mr Lang?

MR LANG

I can't do it!

[Mr Carson shakes Mr Lang awake.]

MR CARSON

You're having a bad dream, Mr Lang! You're having a dream!

MR LANG

They're soldiers, Mr Carson! I see soldiers, but I can't!

[O'Brien goes to Lang's side.]

MR LANG

I can't go back no matter what!

MR CARSON

No one's asking you to go back, Mr Lang.

THOMAS

No, just to put a sock in it.

O'BRIEN

Don't worry, Mr Lang, you've had a bad dream, that's all.

[Mr Lang looks at O'Brien.]

MR LANG

Is it a dream?

[O'Brien nods. Lang begins to sob.]

MR LANG

Thank God.

[Mr Carson nods to the others and they leave.]

MR LANG

Oh, thank God. Thank God.

O'BRIEN

You're all right. Let's get you back into bed. You're all right.

[O'Brien helps him lay down.]

MR LANG

I'm sorry.

O'BRIEN

It's all right, Mr Lang.

[O'Brien covers him with the blanket.]

MR LANG

I'm sorry.

O'BRIEN

You're all right.

[O'Brien looks at Mr Carson and Mrs Hughes still standing there.]

O'BRIEN

Is it any wonder when he's been to hell and back?

[BREAK 3]

--

[35:41, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY FRONT DOOR - DAY]

[The entire household lines up outside to welcome the general. The car drives by and the soldiers salute. The general's party gets out and salutes the family.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

My cousin, Lord Grantham.

GENERAL STRUTT

This is very kind of you, Lord Grantham.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Welcome.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Lady Grantham. And this is Major Clarkson who runs our hospital here.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

And I am Captain Crawley's mother. And will accompany you on your tour and explain the different levels of care we practice here.

[Clarkson and Matthew's expressions reveal the impropriety of Isobel putting herself forward.]

DR CLARKSON

Lady Grantham and Mrs Crawley will both accompany us as we go around, sir.

GENERAL STRUTT

Makes a nice change from the craggy-faced warriors I'm usually surrounded by.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'd like to think that were true. Please, come this way.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

There's a large recreation room...

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I don't believe you've ever been to Downton before.

[Mary steps up to Matthew.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Poor mother. She longs to hold all the reigns.

GENERAL STRUTT

Crawley?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I should go. If only to keep our respective mothers apart.

THOMAS

I'm afraid Mrs Crawley's none too pleased to play second fiddle, sir.

DR CLARKSON

Well, I hope she doesn't spoil things.

THOMAS

Well, that's just what I've been meaning to talk to you about, sir. You see, I'm trying to run a tight ship...

[O'Brien watches Thomas suspiciously. Rosamund gives Mary a significant look, then smiles at Lavinia before heading into the house, which makes Mary uncomfortable.]

LAVINIA

What's the matter with your aunt?

LADY MARY

We should follow them in. Poor mama will say we're unsupportive.

LAVINIA

Tell me what it is, please.

LADY MARY

All right.

--

[37:15, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

DAISY

I know he's going to propose.

MRS PATMORE

Well, then you're going to accept. Did you get that picture taken?

DAISY

I did, yeah.

MRS PATMORE

Fetch it. Because if you think I'm gonna stand by and watch that boy's dreams stamped in the dust, you've got another thing coming. You can take back your promise when the war's over and not before.

DAISY

But it's a lie.

MRS PATMORE

Don't make him give up when he's off to face the guns. You'd never forgive yourself if ought happened.

--

[37:43, INT. OUTER HALL - DAY]

LADY MARY

Do you remember when Aunt Rosamund found you and Richard Carlisle together in the garden?

LAVINIA

I knew I'd hear more about that.

LADY MARY

She thought he was threatening you. And now she's decided that you were behind the Marconi share scandal in 1912. The chancellor and other ministers were involved, including your uncle.

LAVINIA

I remember the Marconi scandal.

LADY MARY

No, let's forget it. It's absurd.

LAVINIA

But Lady Rosamund is right. I did steal the evidence for Sir Richard to print. I did start the scandal.

LADY MARY

The trouble is, Aunt Rosamund can't understand why you would do such a thing unless you and Sir Richard were...

LAVINIA

Were lovers.



CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Mary. You must come.

[Mary follows her mother in shock.]

--

[38:30, INT. DOWNTON ABBEY, WARD - DAY]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

The ground floor rooms are for those men who the need most care, sir.

GENERAL STRUTT

Yes, of course.

CAPTAIN SMILEY

General Strutt, sir.

GENERAL STRUTT

Oh, right, yes. Tell me about this officer.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Who is that man? I hope he's not complaining.

LADY EDITH

Oh, no. That's Captain Smiley. He hasn't an unkind bone in his body.

LADY MARY

How do you know?

GENERAL STRUTT

Matthew, listen to this.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Everything all right, sir?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What on earth's that about?

LADY EDITH

Oh, don't worry. Major Haimes can be a little waspish, but he wouldn't want to get us into trouble.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

How do you know so much about a pack of strangers?

LADY EDITH

They're not strangers to me.

GENERAL STRUTT

This is all very impressive, Lady Grantham. The nurses and your own staff to be congratulated.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I believe they are.

--

[39:21, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

WILLIAM

I wouldn't say I was scared. I'm nervous. Course I am. But not scared. I think I'm ready.

[Mrs Patmore is crying.]

MRS PATMORE

Don't mind me. Only I'm thinking of what your dear mother would say.

WILLIAM

Well, I wish she was here to see me off.

MRS PATMORE

Oh, she'd be so proud. Why, when we waved off our Arch, I rememb...

[Mrs Patmore breaks down.]

MRS HUGHES

What do you remember Mrs Patmore? I'll tell you. You remember a fine young man who enlisted before he had to and who gave his life for his country, because he'd be alive and well today if he hadn't chosen to go to war.

DAISY

She's right.

MRS PATMORE

That she is. Come on, Daisy, back to the grindstone.

[William stands up.]

MRS PATMORE

What is it?

WILLIAM

I just want a word with Daisy.

DAISY

I'm needed in the kitchen.

MRS PATMORE

There's plenty of time later on.

[Branson enters in the footman's livery, a dark expression on his face.]

--

[40:25, INT. RECREATION ROOM - DAY]

[The general plays a game.]

GENERAL STRUTT

[?] my aim.

DR CLARKSON

And again.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You must be enjoying your respite from the front.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Actually I'm struggling a bit. I've just lost my soldier servant and I haven't managed to replace him yet.

[Mary regards Lavinia tensely.]

LADY ROSAMUND

So, when will you tell Matthew?

MR CARSON

Dinner is served, my lady.

LADY ROSAMUND

Don't waste the opportunity.

[Rosamund gets up for dinner.]

LADY MARY

Why must she be so savage? It's my broken heart, and it was her advice that wrecked it in the first place.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Classic Rosamund. She's never more righteous than when she's in the wrong. Come on.

--

[40:59, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

[Branson walks briskly down the hall.]

MRS HUGHES

Everything all right, Mr Branson?

BRANSON

I think so, Mrs Hughes.

[Branson takes a breath and then carries a dish up the stairs.]

--

[41:12, INT. LADY SYBIL'S BEDROOM - DAY]

[Anna finds a note on the floor. On one side it says "Lady Sybil" on the back "Forgive me." Anna opens the note and her jaw drops. She runs through the hallways to the servants' hall while Mr Branson enters the dining room. Anna runs into Mrs Hughes's sitting room.]

ANNA

Where's Mr Branson?

MRS HUGHES

He's just taken up the soup, why?

[Anna shows Mrs Hughes the note.]

ANNA

Read that.

MRS HUGHES

"They'll have arrested me by now, but I'm not sorry. The bastard had it coming to him"?

[Mrs Hughes's jaw drops.]

MRS HUGHES

Oh!

[They run to Mr Carson.]

MR CARSON (whisper)  
What in God's name?

MRS HUGHES (whisper)  
Read this! Where is he now?

MR CARSON  
Oh, my God.

--

[42:31, INT. DINING ROOM - DAY]

[Branson glares at the general. Mr Carson and Anna cross the room to him just as Branson is about to pull the lid off of the soup. Mr Carson clamps his hand down over Branson's, so he can't open it.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM  
I'm sorry to hear about your servant.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY  
Yes. Pneumonia and not a bullet.

BRANSON (whisper)  
No!

MR CARSON (whisper)  
Yes.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM  
I don't envy you.

[Branson struggles for a minute, then looks at Sybil behind him and eventually let's Carson escort him out. Mary notices as Anna follows them with the soup tray. Mr Carson shoves Branson through the door.]

MR CARSON (whisper)  
Get downstairs now!

[Branson makes to go back through the door, but Carson twists his arm behind his back and forces him all the way to the servants' hall.]

BRANSON  
All right! All right! There's no need to be so rough!

[Carson shoves him into the kitchen.]

MR CARSON

There's every need! To stop a murder!

BRANSON

Murder? What do you mean "murder"?

ANNA

You were going to assassinate the general!

BRANSON

Kill the general?! I was not!

[Anna lifts the lid on the soup and they all gag.]

ANNA

Ugh!

BRANSON

I was going to throw that lot all over him.

ANNA

What is it?

BRANSON

Oil and ink and a bit of a cow pie, all mixed with sour milk. He'd have needed a bath, right enough, but not a coffin!

[Mrs Patmore turns her head away as she pours it down the sink.]

DAISY

I thought you'd taken the soup up, but you left it in the pantry.

[Mrs Hughes grabs a copper pot from the shelf.]

MRS HUGHES

We'll use this. It's not bee heated, but the hell with that! And we'll decide what happens to you later.

MR CARSON

Nevermind later, what about now? How do we keep this dinner going?

WILLIAM

I'll serve, Mr Carson. I don't mind. Who knows when I'll have the chance again?

--

[44:00, INT. DINING ROOM - DAY]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What was going on with the soup? It came, it went.

MR CARSON

Nothing to worry about, my lord. Branson was taken ill so William volunteered to be footman one last time. You don't mind, do you?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Oh, not a bit. It was very kind of him.

[Carson leaves.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Our footman, William, is leaving us tomorrow to join his regiment, that's why he's not in livery.

GENERAL STRUTT

Well, you're a credit to this house and this country, young man. There is no livery so becoming as a uniform.

WILLIAM (nods)

Sir.

[Robert nods to William.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Lady Rosamund, Mary, all of you, have been so kind to Lavinia.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, naturally. We're all curious to know more of Miss Swire if she's to reign over Downton's queen.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Dear me, I hope you haven't unearthed anything too fearful.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You must ask Mary.

[Many significant looks are exchanged.]

GENERAL STRUTT

One thing I'm still not quite clear about. Who, precisely, is in charge of Downton when you're not here?

DR CLARKSON

I've given it some thought, sir, and it seems to be only fair that Mrs Crawley...

[Isobel smiles]

DR CLARKSON

...and Lady Grantham...

[Isobel's smile fades. Cora smiles very happily.]

DR CLARKSON

...should share that responsibility.

GENERAL STRUTT

Capital. Well said.

[Thomas and O'Brien, listening in, smirk at each other.]

GENERAL STRUTT

The fact is, I have been more than gratified by my visit here today, and I thank Captain Crawley for arranging it.

[Matthew nods.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Here, here.

GENERAL STRUTT

You are all to be praised for your response to our national crisis, but I've been talking and I've been listening, and I feel there is one among you whose generosity is in danger of going unremarked.

[Both Isobel and Cora wait expectantly.]

GENERAL STRUTT

It seems the daily cares and needs of the patients are being dealt with quietly and efficiently by Lady Edith.

[Surprised, everyone stares at Edith.]



GENERAL STRUTT

Or that's what the officers tell me. So, let us raise our glasses and drink her health.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Edith.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Darling.

ALL

Lady Edith.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Edith, dear.

[Edith smiles in wonder of the compliment.]

--

[45:52, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

[After dinner, Lavinia and Mary sneak into the library.]

LAVINIA

We were never lovers. Not ever.

LADY MARY

You don't have to explain anything. Not to me.

LAVINIA

But I want to. You see, my father owed Sir Richard Carlisle a lot of money. Enough to bankrupt him.

LADY MARY

And Sir Richard offered to waive the debt if you gave him the evidence of the minister's guilt.

LAVINIA

Papa was terrified, and I knew I could get into my uncle's office and find the proof.

LADY MARY

What is it?

LAVINIA

He threatened to tell you all about it, and now I've told you anyway. My uncle was guilty. They all were. Sir Richard didn't make it up.

LADY MARY

I believe you.

LAVINIA

But that's not why I did it. It was entirely to save Papa from ruin.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM (O.S.)

I'll-- I'll just go and check if everything's ready.

--

[46:53, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

WILLIAM

Have you got that picture for me?

DAISY

I might have.

[Daisy pulls the photo out of her pocket and hands it to William. He looks at it for a moment.]

WILLIAM

Because...you know what I'm going to ask you, so...will you?

DAISY

William, you're not sure. You can't be sure.

WILLIAM

I am sure.

MRS PATMORE

So is she. Aren't you, Daisy? Isn't this just what you told me you hoped would happen? It's like a fairy story.

[Daisy is speechless by Mrs Patmore's deceptive betrayal.]

WILLIAM

Is she right? Daisy are-- are we engaged? Because, if we are, I know I can tackle whatever may come.

[Daisy hesitates as she looks mortified between Mrs Patmore and William.]

DAISY

Go on, then.

[William beams and hugs Daisy.]

MRS HUGHES

William?!

[William lets go of Daisy.]

MRS HUGHES

Do you want to go up top? The general's leaving and Mr Carson likes a full compliment.

[Daisy tries to say something to Mrs Hughes.]

MRS HUGHES

No, Daisy not you. The war has not changed everything.

--

[48:03, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

The general's just about to leave. I'm afraid he doesn't have time to come in here.

LADY MARY

I hope it's all been a success.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Cousin Violet said you had something to say to me about Lavinia. What is it?

LADY MARY

I haven't the slightest idea.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

What a relief. She was hinting you'd uncovered some horrid stain.

LADY MARY

The only evidence I've uncovered is that she's a charming person.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

What a testimonial.

LADY MARY

The truth is, we're very much alike. So, naturally, I think she's perfect.

[Matthew chuckles.]

LADY MARY

We all do. Don't we? Aunt Rosamund?

LADY ROSAMUND

Quite perfect.

--

[48:49, INT. FRONT DOOR - DAY]

[The servants line up as the party leaves. Mr Lang struggles with shell shock.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Is there any chance you might take our footman, William, for your servant? I can pull some strings, get him transferred to your lot.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

If you'd like me to, of course. I can't promise to keep him safe.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I know, but...he'd have someone looking out for him. Oh, my God.

[Robert sees Lang shaking.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Lang, are you all right, old chap?

[Lang grabs onto Robert and buries his head in his chest.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Come, come, man. Things can't be as bad as all that. Carson.

MR CARSON

Mr Lang, what happened?

MR LANG

The general and all these officers, I don't have to go back with them, do I? Because I can't.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

No.

MR CARSON

The general's looking for you, my lord.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY (to the general)

Excuse me a moment.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It's been a great pleasure having you...

MATTHEW CRAWLEY (to Lavinia)

If I don't see you again before I have to go back, be safe.

[Matthew kisses her hand.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY (to Mary)

You, too.

[Mary nods. Mr Carson steps in front of Mr Lang to hide him from the departing company, O'Brien comforts Lang.]

[Break 4]

--

[50:06, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - EVENING]

[Mr Carson pours Mrs Hughes a drink.]

MR CARSON

Here. We've earned it.

MRS HUGHES

Ah. So, what will you do with him?

MR CARSON

Branson or Lang?

MRS HUGHES

Not Mr Lang. He isn't well, but he's not a bad man.

MR CARSON

No, not at all. But he doesn't belong at Downton.

MRS HUGHES

Mm. I meant Mr Branson.

MR CARSON

Mm, it's a delicate business, Mrs Hughes. Would we really be right to tell the police and cause a furore and bring riot down on our heads? And all because he wanted to pour a pot of slop over a man's head?

MRS HUGHES

From your phrasing, I gather the answer you want from me is "no"?

MR CARSON

Well, would it help, Mrs Hughes? That's all I'm asking. Would it help?

--

[50:55, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - EVENING]

ETHEL

Where is Mr Branson?

ANNA

Mr Carson sent him back to his cottage to stew in his own juice. Will we see you in the morning, William? To wish you luck?

WILLIAM

Oh, yes. But I've got something I'd like to say now.

[William takes Daisy's hand.]

WILLIAM

If you don't mind.

DAISY

Don't, not yet.

WILLIAM

They must know sooner or later. Daisy and I are going to be married.

ETHEL

You never are! When?!

DAISY

After the war.

WILLIAM

I'm not sure I can wait that long.

[Daisy looks worriedly at Mrs Patmore.]

--

[51:26, INT. SERVANTS' BEDROOMS - EVENING]

[Mr Carson knocks on Mr Lang's door, then enters. Mr Lang is packing.]

MR CARSON

I see what I planned to say is already superfluous, Mr Lang. You got there before me.

MR LANG

I've let you down, Mr Carson. For that I'm sorry.

MR CARSON

We let you down. You weren't suited for work, and I should've spotted that. You'll have two months' wages, and please tell us how you get on. And when you're ready work again, you may rely on a good report from me.

MR LANG

That's kind. Thank you.

--

[52:16, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It's nice of William to serve tonight. He didn't have to.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm going to arrange for him to be Matthew's servant. With any luck, it'll keep him out of trouble.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Matthew and Mary look so natural together, did you notice? Talking and laughing. But I suppose Lavinia's a nice girl.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We've dreamed a dream, my dear, but now it's over. The world was in a dream before, but now it's woken up and said goodbye to it. And so must we.

# Episode 2x04

[OPENING TITLES]

--

[00:30, INT. DOWNTON - MORNING]

[Edith hands out the post.]

LADY EDITH

Mary, the men are arranging the concert now and they're so anxious for us both to be in it or there'll be no girls at all. Please say you will.

LADY MARY

Do I have to?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Yes, you do. Keeping their spirits up is an important part of the cure and it's so very little to ask.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

What's going on?

LADY EDITH

The men are putting on a concert.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Can I help?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Edith has it under control.

LADY EDITH

I do if Mary's willing.

LADY MARY

Oh, all right. One song, and that's your lot.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

What time is Dr Clarkson round?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It's already happened.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Without me? Why? I'm not very late.



CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

We didn't see the need to wait. Mrs Hughes, I need to steal you for a minute. I have to check the linen books.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But I went over them last week.

MRS HUGHES

Very good, milady. I'll get started.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Surely I can--

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Anna, can you tell Mrs Patmore it'd be easier for me to go through the menus this afternoon.

ANNA

Of course, Your Ladyship.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Cousin Cora--

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Please, can it wait? I've a mountain to get through.

[Isobel's left standing in the entry with her clipboard, feeling superfluous.]

--

[01:40, INT. RECREATION ROOM - MORNING]

LADY EDITH

There's a parcel for you.

OFFICER

Thank you.

LADY EDITH

There's a little one for you.

[Edith hands a small package to an officer.]

LADY EDITH

This one looks as if it's been opened, but it hasn't.

[Lady Edith hears a giggle and looks over to see Ethel leaning close to Major Bryant.]

LADY EDITH

Ethel, have you nothing to do?

[Ethel leaves just as Mrs Hughes enters.]

MAJOR BRYANT

I was keeping her talking. You mustn't blame her.

LADY EDITH

I don't.

[Mrs Hughes looks disapprovingly at Major Bryant and walks away.]

--

[02:13, EXT. THE DOWER HOUSE - DAY]

[Mary and Violet walk towards the house.]

LADY MARY

What a lovely day.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Are you quite sure about Lavinia?

LADY MARY

She wasn't Sir Richard's mistress. She gave him the evidence to settle a debt of...someone she loved.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

And this is your beau, is it? A man who lends money, then uses it to blackmail the recipient?

LADY MARY

He lives in a tough world.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM (sigh)

And will you be joining him there?

LADY MARY

Richard Carlisle is powerful. He's rich and getting richer. He wants to buy a proper house, you know. With an estate. He says, "After the war, the market will be flooded and we can take our pick."

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM  
Oh.

[Violet walks towards a bench.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM  
And you can dance on the grave of a fallen family.

[They sit.]

LADY MARY  
They will fall. Lots of them. Some won't rise again, but I don't intend to be among them.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM  
That leaves Matthew.

LADY MARY  
That's done now, Granny. Finished. It's time to move forward.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM  
What about Sybil? Does she have anyone in her sights?

LADY MARY  
Not that I know of.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM  
Are you sure she has no chap in mind? How odd. I had an endless series of crushes at her age.

LADY MARY  
I don't think so.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM  
Not even some man she doesn't care to mention?

LADY MARY  
What do you mean?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM  
Well, war breaks down barriers, and when peacetime re-erects them, it can be very easy to find oneself on the wrong side.

LADY MARY  
Really, Granny. How can you say that I am too worldly, but Sybil's not worldly enough? You cannot be so contrary.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM  
I'm a woman, Mary. I can be as contrary as I choose.

--

[03:47, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY  
But I don't understand. The patients are always served their luncheon at half past twelve.

MRS PATMORE  
Well, today they'll be served at one.

MRS HUGHES  
Is there something I can help with?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY  
Mrs Patmore seems to be disobeying my instructions, and I can't get to the reason why.

MRS HUGHES  
If you mean the patients' new lunchtime, Her Ladyship felt that it made the staff luncheon unreasonably early. She moved it so that they could eat at noon.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY  
But that will interfere with the nurses' shifts.

MRS HUGHES  
Oh, no, she's altered those, too.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY  
Has she indeed? Well, we'll see about that.

[Isobel leaves.]

MRS HUGHES  
It was always a question of when.

--

[04:23, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S WRITING ROOM - DAY]  
[Isobel knocks at the door and opens it.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY  
May I have a word?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Can it wait?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

No, it cannot wait.

[Isobel enters and closes the door.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I've just come from downstairs where I learned that my timetable has been wantonly disregarded.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

If you mean the new lunchtime, the wretched servants were having to eat at eleven, and then starve until their tea at six. So, I felt--

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I also discovered that you've torn up the nurses' timetable.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I've haven't torn up anything--

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Of course, it would be foolish to accuse you of being unprofessional, since you've never had a profession in your life.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Now, just a minute--

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

You may think that you have the right to ordain the universe, but in this field--

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No, not in this field. In this house, yes, I do have the right. Given me by Dr Clarkson, and by the law of the land. This is my house. And I am in charge right alongside you. And if you would stop your bullying--

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

That's enough, I will not listen to this.

[Cora glares at Isobel.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

If I am not appreciated here, I will seek some other place where I will make a difference.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Good.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I mean it! I cannot operate where I am not valued. You must see that.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Certainly.

[Isobel's face falls.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I shall go. I will.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Perhaps it would be best.

[Isobel starts to panic.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I repeat, I mean it.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm sure you do. And so do I.

[Cora turns back to her desk and Isobel's jaw drops.]

--

[05:43, EXT. DOWNTON GARAGE - DAY]

[Sybil visits Branson while he works on the car.]

LADY SYBIL

Why did you promise Carson not to stage anymore protests when you wouldn't promise me?

[Branson looks at Sybil.]

BRANSON

I had my reasons.

LADY SYBIL

You won't be content to stay at Downton forever, will you? Tinkering away at an engine instead of fighting for freedom? I thought you'd join the rising in Dublin last Easter.

BRANSON

Might've...if it hadn't been put down in six short bloody weeks. But don't fret. The real fight for Ireland will come after the war and I'll be ready for it.

[Mary pauses on her way to the garage when she sees them talking.]

BRANSON (distant)

You're not the only one.

[Back to Branson and Sybil.]

BRANSON

The truth is, I'll stay in Downton until you want to run away with me.

LADY SYBIL

Don't be ridiculous.

BRANSON

You're too scared to admit it, but you're in love with me.

LADY MARY

Branson, could you take me into Ripon at three? [To Sybil] I'm getting some things for Mama, is there anything you want?

LADY SYBIL

Nothing you can find in Ripon.

[Sybil gives Branson an irritated look as she marches off. Branson watches her leave and Mary watches Branson before turning back to the house. ]

--

[06:45, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL - DAY]

DR CLARKSON

Well, it is her house.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Does that mean she's suddenly received a medical training?

DR CLARKSON

No.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Or are you like everyone else in thinking that, because she's a countess, she has acquired

universal knowledge by divine intervention?

DR CLARKSON

Mrs Crawley, convalescent homes are not about medical training. They are far more to do with good food, fresh air, and clean sheets.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Very well. I've had a letter from a cousin in Paris who is working for the wounded and missing inquiry department. They've opened a branch in northern France under the aegis of the Red Cross. I shall offer them my services.

DR CLARKSON

That's-- that's very drastic.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I have to go where I am useful. And that place, I'm afraid, is no longer Downton Abbey.

DR CLARKSON

You'll be missed.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

By you, possibly. I hope so, anyway. But not, I think, by Lady Grantham.

--

[07:38, INT. RECREATION ROOM - DAY]

[Edith plays and Mary sings as they practice for the concert.]

LADY MARY

♪ If you were the only girl in the world and I were the only boy. ♪

[Robert enters as they finish and applauds with the officers.]

LADY EDITH (sighs)

I wish we had a man.

LADY MARY

Amen.

LADY EDITH

It would sound so much richer. But all the volunteers are spoken for.

[Mary walks to her father.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM



How's it going?

LADY MARY

All right, I suppose. If you don't mind singers who can't sing and actors who can't act.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It helps to keep their spirits up.

LADY MARY

So they say. Although I can't think why.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I had a letter this morning from Sir Richard Carlisle.

LADY MARY

Oh?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

He--

[Robert waits for an officer to pass by.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

He tells me he proposed when he was staying here. He apologises for not asking my permission, but he's asking it now. Well, have you decided? Is that why he's written?

LADY MARY

No. But I have made the decision.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Which is?

LADY MARY

I think I should take him.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Do you really, my darling? I wish I could believe in your motives.

LADY MARY

Why? What were your motives when you married Mama?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Your mother has made me very happy.

LADY MARY

Perhaps Sir Richard will make me very happy.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What about Matthew?

LADY MARY

Not you, too. Poor Matthew. What must he do to persuade you he's in love with Lavinia? Open his chest and carve her name on his heart?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Write to him. Tell him of your plans with Carlisle. You owe him that.

LADY MARY

I don't think I owe him anything. But I'll write to him if you like.

[Robert watches her leave.]

--

[09:13, EXT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - DAY]

[Branson packs Isobel's bags on the car.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I'll try to send you an address, but you can always get me through the Red Cross.

MR MOLESLEY

Very good, Ma'am.

[Isobel turns to the maid/cook.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

And I'll try to contact Captain Crawley, explain to him what's happened. If he does get leave, he'll probably come to me or stay in London. But if I miss him, and he turns up here, I know you'll look after him.

MRS BIRD

Of course I will, Ma'am.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Cook him what he likes, not what's good for him.

[Mrs Bird chuckles.]

MRS BIRD

Y--you don't know when you'll be back?

[Isobel steps into the car.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I don't think one knows anything in wartime. I'll try to give you warning. But in the mean time, look after yourselves. Now, I mustn't miss my train.

[Branson closes the door. Molesley and Bird smile at Isobel and she looks upset as she contemplates her decision for a moment before they drive off.]

MR MOLESLEY

So, what now?

--

[10:11, INT. LADY SYBIL'S BEDROOM - EVENING]

[Sybil finishes her hair as Mary enters.]

LADY MARY

Anna said you were honouring us with your presence at dinner.

LADY SYBIL

It's easier here in the hospital. And I can always get changed back into my uniform if I need to.

LADY MARY

What were you talking to Branson about? When I came into the yard?

LADY SYBIL

Nothing.

[Sybil walks away from the mirror.]

LADY MARY

Then why were you there?

LADY SYBIL

Why were you there?

LADY MARY

Because I was ordering the motor. That is why one talks to chauffeurs, isn't it? To plan journeys by road.

LADY SYBIL

He is a person. He can discuss other things.

LADY MARY

I'm sure he can. But not with you.

LADY SYBIL

What do you want from me? Am I to see if Sir Richard Carlisle has a younger brother? One who's even richer than he is?

LADY MARY

Darling, what's the matter with you? I'm on your side.

LADY SYBIL

Then be on my side!

[BREAK 1]

--

[11:02, EXT. BATTLEFRONT, TRENCHES - DAY]

[Matthew reads Mary's letter.]

LADY MARY

"So there we have it. I look forward to introducing the two of you, just as soon as you are next at home, which naturally, I trust will be very soon indeed. Please be glad for me, as I will always be for you. Your affectionate cousin, Mary."

[note actually reads: "...happy to hear has come to pass. I look forward to introducing you to Sir Richard, just as soon as..."]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

No, we don't need anyone with us. The Sergeant knows what we're doing.

[Matthew picks up the stuffed dog that Mary gave him, which is sitting next to Lavinia's picture.]

WILLIAM

But what are we patrol in for?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You've been taking those logic pills again. This is the army, Mason. We're going on a patrol, because we're going on a patrol.

WILLIAM

Has Mary set a date yet for the wedding?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

She doesn't say. I think she's hoping the war will be over soon and they can set a date then.

WILLIAM

She could've waited and told you when she saw you.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I don't think she knows I'm due back. Have you warned Daisy or will it be a surprise?

WILLIAM

No, I told her we're coming to Downton first. Then I'll visit me dad and go back to see her for a day at the end.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Just think fresh Yorkshire air followed by London and Miss Swire.

WILLIAM

All right for some, sir.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

You'd never swap though, would you?

WILLIAM

No, I'd never swap.

--

[11:55, EXT. COURTYARD - DAY]

[Thomas and O'Brien on a smoke break.]

O'BRIEN

Bates in a pub? I can't see that. I think your pal's mistaken.

[Daisy walks by.]

THOMAS

He met him here twice before the war. Listen, "I said to him, 'Hello, Mr Bates.' and he walked off and wouldn't serve me after."

O'BRIEN

Next thing you know, we'll have Anna running across the county dragging him back by his stick.

THOMAS

I'm surprised he isn't here of his own accord with His Lordship having no valet since the loony went.

O'BRIEN

Don't speak ill of Mr Lang.

THOMAS

You're a funny one. Talk about sweet and sour. Better get back.

--

[12:32, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - DAY]

MRS BIRD

Want a cup?

MR MOLESLEY

Not really.

MRS BIRD

What were you doing?

MR MOLESLEY

Let's see. I've tidied the study, twice. And I've rearranged the coats in the hall. I might check his clothes for moth. What about you?

MRS BIRD

We've cleaned everything three times over. And I've sent Beth into the village for some eggs to pickle, though the mistress doesn't really like them.

MR MOLESLEY

Well, she never eats properly anyway. Not on her own. I [?] can't do much with supper on a tray.

[A dirty, homeless man walks into the kitchen with a cane.]

STRANGER

Beg pardon for troubling you, only the door was open.

MR MOLESLEY

Yeah, but the front gate was not.

STRANGER

No.

MRS BIRD

What do you want?

STRANGER

Have you got any spare food?

MRS BIRD

Spare food? What's that when it's at home?

[The man nods and starts to leave.]

MR MOLESLEY

Hang on, hang on. Wait. You from around here?

STRANGER

Not far. I used to work on the farm once, but, er...

[He indicates his cane and bad leg.]

STRANGER

Not anymore.

MR MOLESLEY

You get that in the war?

STRANGER

Don't pity me. I'm one of the lucky ones.

[Moseley and Mrs Bird exchange a look.]

MRS BIRD

I might have something for you.

MR MOLESLEY

Come on.

--

[14:04, EXT. BATTLEFRONT - DAY]

[Matthew and William sneak along a hedgerow. A cigarette drops in front of Matthew and they duck into hiding. Germans stand around talking above them. Matthew motions and they head back the way they came. They rush through some woods and find some patrolling Germans. More German soldiers appear behind them. They make a run for it as the Germans open fire.]

--

[14:43, EXT/INT. DOWNTON - DAY]

[Mr Molesley walks to Downton. He approaches Mr Carson who is sweeping Lord Grantham's uniform and knocks on the door frame.]

MR CARSON

Hello, Mr Molesley.

MR MOLESLEY

They told me you were up here. I hope you don't mind my bothering you.

MR CARSON

Not a bit. What can I do for you?

MR MOLESLEY

Well, actually, Mr Carson I've been thinking there might be something I could do for you.

MR CARSON

Mm?

MR MOLESLEY

That brushing, for instance.

[Mr Carson chuckles and hands Mr Molesley the brush.]

MR MOLESLEY

I don't like having nothing to do. What with Captain Crawley away at the war and with his mother in France alongside him, and then His Lordship's without a valet a--and your plate is piled so high.

MR CARSON

I am quite occupied, it's true.

MR MOLESLEY

So, I thought I'd look in and give you a hand. Brushing, mending, cleaning shoes, whatever's needed.

MR CARSON

Well, that's kind of you, Mr Molesley. We shall have to watch ourselves or else His Lordship will want to pinch you off Captain Crawley.

[Molesley chuckles.]

--

[16:00, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - DAY]

DAISY

But he said he'd be here by now and he's not.



MRS HUGHES

You mustn't worry about him, Daisy.

DAISY

I'm not worried like that exactly. But this is William. I think we should all be worried.

MRS HUGHES

Anything might've happened. Maybe his leave was cancelled. At times like these, people vanish and turn up again in the strangest places.

DAISY

Like Mr Bates in that pub.

[Daisy realises Mrs Hughes has stopped walking and turns around to look at her.]

--

[16:21, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - DAY]

MR CARSON

Working in a public house?

DAISY

That's what he said. I thought they'd have told you.

MR CARSON

That doesn't seem likely that a trained valet like Mr Bates would be content to work in a public house.

DAISY

Well, that's what he said.

MR CARSON

Have you mentioned this to Anna?

DAISY

I haven't said anything to anyone. I thought you all knew. Perhaps you should ask Thomas.

MR CARSON

Oh, I will ask Thomas, don't you worry about that, my girl.

--

[16:43, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - EVENING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Didn't it occur to you that we might be interested to hear it?

THOMAS

Not particularly. As far as I knew, Mr Bates had left your employment.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You didn't think to tell Carson?

THOMAS

I'm not under Mr Carson's command now, Your Lordship.

--

[17:00, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - EVENING]

[Mrs Patmore finds Daisy reading at the table while Ethel knits and O'Brien sews.]

MRS PATMORE

[?] Daisy! Go to bed before you strain your eyes.

[Daisy heads out, but Thomas blocks her way as he enters.]

THOMAS

Thank you, Daisy for telling Mr Carson all about my private letter.

DAISY

I didn't know it was a secret. Sorry if I was wrong.

THOMAS

There's no "if" about it.

[Daisy leaves.]

O'BRIEN

Why answer His Lordship at all?

THOMAS

What did you want me to do? Tell him to get knotted?

O'BRIEN

He doesn't pay your wages.

THOMAS

I'll say. But I won't put you down for a career in diplomacy, then.

O'BRIEN

What's he after? To get Bates back?

THOMAS

If Mr Bates wanted his job back, he'd have written for it himself.

ETHEL

Why would he want his job back? He's like you, he got away.

THOMAS

He's not very like me, thank you.

ETHEL

But you're both free of all the bowing and scraping and "Yes, my lord" and "No, my lord." I envy him. I envy you. 'Cause I'm ready for a new adventure and I don't care who hears me.

O'BRIEN

Well, you know what they say, be careful what you wish for.

--

[18:10, EXT. DOWNTON, GROUNDS - MORNING]

[Sybil walks the grounds alone, mulling over what Branson said.]

BRANSON (V.O.)

But the truth is, I'll stay at Downton until you want to run away with me.

--

[18:33, INT. LIBRARY - MORNING]

[Robert reads a telegram. Anna enters.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Ah, good morning, Anna.

ANNA

You sent for me, milord?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I did. Come in. I have something to tell you, but I hope I'm right. Carson didn't want you to be troubled with it.

ANNA

Is this about Mr Bates, milord?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Yes, it is. I've no wish to upset you, but it seems he may be back in Yorkshire working in a

public house. We don't yet know where.

ANNA

The Red Lion in Kirkbymoorside.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM (surprised)

Oh. You've seen him, then?

ANNA

I have. Yes, milord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

And he's well?

ANNA

He is. He's not been back to Downton for two reasons. He's hoping to settle certain matters first with Mrs Bates.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

And does he think he can?

ANNA

He believes so, milord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Very good. And what is his second reason for avoiding us?

ANNA

He says he parted with Your Lordship on bad terms. He felt it might be embarrassing.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, it is for me to feel embarrassed.

--

[19:47, EXT. THE VILLAGE - DAY]

MRS PATMORE

I had to get out of that kitchen if I'm not to be found dead under the table. It's like cooking a banquet three times a day.

DAISY

It is a lot of extra work, whatever they say. Even with the helpers.

MRS PATMORE

Huh. Don't think they lighten the load.

[They see a bunch of war-wounded men walking to the Crawley house.]

MRS PATMORE

Mrs Bird? What's going on?

MRS BIRD

I knew I'd be found out sooner or later. At least it's you.

MRS PATMORE

Found out doing what?

MRS BIRD

What does it look like?

MRS PATMORE

Well, I don't know what it looks like. Except some kind of soup kitchen.

MRS BIRD

You better come inside.

--

[20:23, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE, KITCHEN - DAY]

[The men gather to get food.]

MRS BIRD

One at a time. Take a piece of bread

MRS PATMORE

Right. Daisy, stand there. Give them a bowl and a spoon. When did all this start?

MRS BIRD

That fella turned up asking for food. Then he came back next day with a friend. And here we are.

DAISY

What does Mrs Crawley say?

MRS BIRD

She doesn't know yet. I suppose she'll put a stop to it when she gets back from France.

MRS PATMORE

I hope not.

MRS BIRD

To be honest, Mrs Patmore, I'm not sure I can manage much longer.

MRS PATMORE

Well, how often do you do it?

MRS BIRD

Plan to get it down to once a week and give 'em only the cheapest cuts, but it is my money. And I don't know how much--

MRS PATMORE

No, hold it right there. If we can't feed a few soldiers in our own village, then as have taken the bullet or worse for king and country, then I don't know what.

--

[21:09, INT. GREAT HALL - DAY]

[Daisy walks in with a basket of firewood while the officers are sitting at tables around the room.]

DAISY

Sorry about this, milady. Only there's no footmen to do it now.

LADY EDITH

I don't mind. You better run before Mrs Hughes sees you.

DAISY

Milady, could I ask something?

[Edith nods.]

DAISY

Only, William, who was in service here...

LADY EDITH

I know William.

DAISY

Well, he's missing. That is, he was supposed to be back on leave, but he never turned up. He wrote he was coming home for a few days with Captain Crawley.

LADY EDITH

Is William your beau?

DAISY

I wouldn't say that. No, milady. We're all very fond of William downstairs.

LADY EDITH

Of course you are. Well, I'm sure it's nothing, but I'll see what I can find out.

DAISY

Thank you.

[Daisy goes back to building a fire.]

--

[22:02, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But how do you know they didn't change their plans?

LADY EDITH

Well, of course I don't, but the poor girl seemed quite certain.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Just when Isobel is away and none of us know where she is. Typical.

LADY EDITH

I suppose Matthew might've heard from Cousin Isobel and decided to meet up in France instead.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But that wouldn't explain why William isn't here. I'll do what I can.

--

[22:26, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

[Mrs Patmore orders the cook's helper at the stove.]

MRS PATMORE

No! Don't stop stirring, the bottom'll burn.

[Mrs Patmore orders the cook's helper carrying some chickens.]

MRS PATMORE

You can leave those to Daisy. That's it Daisy. Put them in the special storage area. What do you want?

O'BRIEN

Can I borrow some baking soda?

MRS PATMORE

Borrow? Why? Are you planning to give it back?

--

[22:51, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I might go over to Moulton tomorrow. Agatha [?] promoting her charity fair. Do you need the motor?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm afraid I do. Can you get Pratt to take you in the other car?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Doesn't matter, I can go on Monday. But why?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm told Bates is working at a public house in Kirkbymoorside. I want to investigate.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I can't decide which part of that speech is the most extraordinary. Why can't someone else go?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Because I want to go myself.

[The telephone rings and Carson goes to answer it.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

So, Sybil, what are you up to, dear?

LADY SYBIL

Nothing much. Working. I don't have time to get up to anything else.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Only, Mary and I were talking about you. You know, the other day.

LADY SYBIL

Oh?

LADY MARY (mouths)

I didn't say anything.



VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Yes, you see, sometimes in war, one can make friendships that aren't quite...appropriate. And can be awkward, you know, later on. I mean, we've all done it. I just want you to be on your guard.

LADY SYBIL

Appropriate for whom?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, don't jump down my throat, dear. I'm only offering friendly advice.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Why do you want to see Bates? To give him his old job back?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Not entirely. I mainly want to see him because we parted badly.

[Carson re-enters.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Telephone call for you, milord.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

If you did, I'm sure it's his fault.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

No, it was mine.

[Robert gets up from the table and exits into the next room, which is full of the officer's loud conversation.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, really. It's like living in a second rate hotel where the guests keep arriving and no one seems to leave. (sigh)

--

[After dinner, the ladies exit the dining room and Robert finishes up his phone call.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM (on the telephone)

I see.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I had an idea of going up to London for some...

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM (on the telephone)

Yes. Thank you for letting me know.

LADY EDITH

Are you all right, Papa?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

That was the war office. Matthew and William went out on a patrol a few days ago and they haven't been seen since.

LADY EDITH

Oh, my God.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Let's not fall to pieces quite yet. It happens all the time, apparently, and the men turn up in one field hospital or another.

LADY EDITH

But they are treating them as Missing In Action?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It's too early for that. There could be lots of things to explain it.

LADY EDITH

You mean they could've been taken prisoner.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It's possible. Don't say anything to Mary. Or your mother. Or anyone, in fact. Not yet. I shouldn't really have told you.

LADY EDITH

What about Cousin Isobel?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I don't know how to contact her. Anyway, she's in France. She may hear before we do.

[Robert takes Edith's hand.]

--

[25:22, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - EVENING]

O'BRIEN

I'm not accusing her of anything. I did wonder if you were aware of this special storage area.

MRS HUGHES

I daresay Mrs Patmore has her own system like we all do.

O'BRIEN

Right. Well, I'll say goodnight.

MRS HUGHES

Goodnight.

[O'Brien leaves as Mr Molesley puts on his jacket to leave.]

MRS HUGHES

Ah, Mr Molesley. You're very late.

MR MOLESLEY

I was doing some invisible mending on one of his coats. I got a bit carried away. But I'm-- I'm quite pleased with the way it turned out.

MRS HUGHES

I don't see why you can't dress him. Until there's a new valet, it'd be a blessing to Mr Carson.

MR MOLESLEY

I'd be happy to if it'd help.

MRS HUGHES

Keep this up and we won't be able to do without you at all.

MR MOLESLEY

There's no reason why you should. Oh, er, I may be wrong, but I thought I saw one of the officers by the main staircase just now. I'm sure there's a perfectly reasonable explanation.

MRS HUGHES

Let's hope so. Goodnight.

[Molesley nods to her and exits. Mrs Hughes takes a breath and heads down the servants' bedroom corridor. She checks the housemaids' bedroom and finds Anna there, but not Ethel. Then she hears giggling and opens the next room and turns on the light to find Major Bryant naked under a sheet with Ethel.]

MAJOR BRYANT

What the bloody...?

MRS HUGHES

Ethel!

MAJOR BRYANT

We were only--

MRS HUGHES

I know precisely what you were doing, Major. I may not be a woman of the world, but I don't live in a sack! Now, if you will kindly take your things and go downstairs.

[Major Bryant goes without protest, a blanket wrapped around his waist.]

MRS HUGHES

Ethel, you are dismissed without notice and without a character. You will please leave before breakfast.

ETHEL

I didn't think how--

MRS HUGHES

No. And that's a problem. You never do.

[Mrs Hughes marches out angry and Ethel is left to panic over her situation.]

--

[27:32, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - NIGHT]

MRS BIRD

And you're not nervous?

MR MOLESLEY

Well, I gather His Lordship knows his own mind, but I've no difficulty with that.

MRS BIRD

You'll enjoy working in a big household. Better than staring at me night after night. What would you say if they ask you to stay?

MR MOLESLEY

It would be a big step up for me, there's no point in denying it.

MRS BIRD

Because I think they might.

MR MOLESLEY

Do you really, Mrs Bird?

MRS BIRD

There goes Mr Molesley, valet to the Earl of Grantham.

[They laugh.]

MR MOLESLEY (laughing)

Stop it.

--

[28:10, INT. HOUSEMAIDS' BEDROOM - MORNING]

[Ethel cries as she packs.]

ANNA

But why? What could you have possibly done that's so terrible?

ETHEL

Have you taken everything of mine from there?

[Anna goes to the wardrobe to get more of Ethel's things.]

ANNA

Would you like me to speak to her? Because I can.

ETHEL

No, she wouldn't listen.

ANNA

She's not a bad person, Mrs Hughes. I know she can be strict, but she's not--

ETHEL

She wouldn't listen.

[Anna tries to comfort Ethel as she breaks down.]

--

[28:45, INT. THE RED LION - MORNING]

[The doorbell rings.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We're closed.

[Bates turns around to see Robert.]

--

[29:02, INT. MRS HUGHES'S SITTING ROOM - MORNING]

ANNA

I know Ethel can be difficult, but she was very sorry for her mistake, whatever it was.

MRS HUGHES

I'm sure. It's cost her her job.

ANNA

But surely--

MRS HUGHES

Nevermind why she's gone. She's gone. And there's an end to it. By the way, I hear Mr Bates is back in the county. Mr Carson says you know all about it. I gather His Lordship has gone to see him.

ANNA

I know. He told me he was going.

MRS HUGHES

Why in heavens name didn't you mention any of it to me?

ANNA

It wasn't my secret to tell.

--

[29:40, INT. THE RED LION - DAY]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm glad to hear it. But Carson said your wife made all sorts of threats.

MR BATES

She won't carry them out. Not now. Since I've left Downton, I've discovered that she was untrue to me. I may have been as bad in my heart, milord, but I've done nothing to be ashamed of. The point is, I can divorce her now, whether she likes it or not.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But what's to stop her blurting out her stories to the press?

MR BATES

If she agrees to keep silent, I will give her whatever she wants. She can't hold me now, so her choice is between poverty and plenty.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

And what was the tale she was going to tell? Carson never made it clear.

MR BATES

Some silly nonsense, milord. I wouldn't waste your time with it. What's the news from Downton?

--

[30:25, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

MRS HUGHES

Daisy, you're not to worry about William. I spoke to His Lordship earlier. He says you're not to be concerned until we know more.

DAISY

But he is missing. I mean, they don't know where he is, or Captain Crawley, do they?

MRS HUGHES

There could be a hundred explanations.

O'BRIEN

Yes. And one of them is that they're dead. Don't mistake me. I hope very much they're not. But we ought to face the truth.

MRS HUGHES

What may be the truth. And what very well may not.

[Mrs Hughes meets Anna on her way out.]

MRS HUGHES

Anna, do you think that Mr Bates will come back?

ANNA

That's for him to say.

DAISY

I hope he does. He always seems a romantic figure to me.

O'BRIEN

Does he? How do you define romantic?

THOMAS

It's no good in thinking you can set up here without a moment's notice when you [?].

MRS HUGHES

Why is that, Thomas? Because a place is already taken?

[Anna sits down across from Thomas and O'Brien.]

--

[31:24, INT. THE RED LION - DAY]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I hate the word "missing." It seems to leave so little room for optimism. I tell myself it's too early to despair...but to be honest, Bates, I don't think I can bear it. Losing Patrick was bad enough, but now the thought of Matthew gone...and the future once again destroyed. More than all that, I loved him like a son. No, I love him. Let's stay in the present tense while we still can. So, will you come back with me and help me through the veil of shadow?

MR BATES

It's not what I expected, my lord, but I will, if you want me to.

[Robert nods.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I misjudged you Bates, and I abused you when we parted. I should've had more faith. I'm sorry.

MR BATES

God knows, you've shown more faith in me than I had any right to.

--

[32:25, EXT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - DAY]

[Daisy and Mrs Patmore carry baskets of food to Mrs Bird.]

MRS PATMORE

Here you are. We have this [?]

[O'Brien watches them from a distance.]

--

[32:46, INT. DOWNTON - DAY]

[Mary enters the corridor to find Sybil pulling out some candles.]

LADY MARY

Sybil. I never said anything to Granny, honestly.

LADY SYBIL

Then why did she suddenly start talking about inappropriate friendships out of nowhere?

LADY MARY



She thinks you must have a beau, and if we don't know about him, then you have to be keeping him secret. It's just Granny being Granny. Don't make such a thing of it.

LADY SYBIL

I don't deserve to be told off. Not by her or by you. Nothing's happened.

LADY MARY

Why? What might've happened?

LADY SYBIL

I mean it. We haven't kissed or anything. I don't think we've shaken hands. I'm not even sure if I like him like that. He says I do, but I'm still not sure.

LADY MARY

We are talking about...?

LADY SYBIL

Branson. Yes.

LADY MARY

The chauffeur? Branson?

LADY SYBIL

Oh, how disappointing of you.

LADY MARY

I'm just trying to get it straight in my head. You and the chauffeur.

LADY SYBIL

Oh, no, you know I don't care about all of that.

LADY MARY

Oh, darling, darling, don't be such a baby. This isn't fairyland. What did you think? You'd marry the chauffeur and we'd all come to tea?

LADY SYBIL

Don't be silly. I told you, I don't even think I like him.

LADY MARY

What has he said to you?

LADY SYBIL

That he loves me and he wants me to run away with him.

LADY MARY

Good God in heaven.

LADY SYBIL

He is frightfully full of himself.

LADY MARY

You don't say.

LADY SYBIL

I haven't encouraged him. I haven't said anything, really.

LADY MARY

You haven't given him away, though?

LADY SYBIL (surprised and worried)

Will you?

LADY MARY

Well, I won't betray him on one condition: you must promise not to do anything stupid.

[Sybil looks down.]

LADY MARY

You must promise now, or I'll tell Papa tonight.

LADY SYBIL (reluctant)

I promise.

--

[34:13, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - EVENING]

[Mr Bates enters through the servants' door with his bag. Mrs Hughes comes into the hallway, surprised to find Bates. She smiles.]

MRS HUGHES

Mr Bates. You're a sight for sore eyes. Welcome home.

MR BATES

Thank you, Mrs Hughes.

[Anna steps into the corridor.]

ANNA

Thought it was you.

MR BATES

Hello.

MRS HUGHES

Come a way in, and give some substance to the gossip of your return.

MR CARSON

You'll find things a bit different from when you left, Mr Bates.

MR BATES

Downton at war?

MR CARSON

Precisely. There's some extra help in the kitchen, all very nice people. And the nurses of course, but they live down at the hospital.

ANNA

Except for Lady Sybil.

THOMAS

Nurse Crawley, please.

MR BATES

So, we've both returned, you and I. Couple of bad pennies.

THOMAS

I haven't.

O'BRIEN

Thomas means he's not here as a servant. He manages the house. He's a sergeant now.

THOMAS

I take orders from Major Clarkson. He runs this place on behalf of the army medical corps.

MR BATES

Yet another reason to pray for peace.

[Mrs Hughes smiles in amusement.]

MR BATES

I heard about William from His Lordship. And Captain Crawley.

ANNA

I'm sure they're all right.

[They hear a door bang open and Mr Molesley runs down the corridor.]

MR MOLESLEY

Sorry I'm late. Has the dressing gong rung yet?

MRS HUGHES

You're not late, Mr Molesley, but er--

MR CARSON

Mr Bates is back, and you reminded me I better ring it now.

MR MOLESLEY (still panting)

Are you staying for good?

MR BATES

I'd need a crystal ball to answer that, but I'll stay for now. Have you been standing in for me?

MR MOLESLEY

I was going to starting tonight, yeah.

MR BATES

Then you'll be relieved to see me.

MR MOLESLEY

Oh, tremendously.

MR BATES

What's that?

MR MOLESLEY

It's a new kind of shoehorn. I bought it for His Lordship.

MR BATES

That's very kind of you, Mr Molesley, thank you.

[Mr Molesley is forced to give Bates the shoehorn. Carson rings the dressing gong in the distance.]

THOMAS

Daisy, fetch me some more tea.

DAISY

Thomas, I've got dinner--

THOMAS

Hot this time, and it's Sergeant Barrow to you.

O'BRIEN

Watch yourself, Mr Bates. Thomas is in charge now, and it won't do to get on the wrong side of him.

MR BATES

Is there a right side?

--

[36:48, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - EVENING]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, I don't believe it. Why would she sell food to Mrs Bird? It makes no sense.

O'BRIEN

Well, I can't confirm the details of the arrangement. Maybe they both sell it and divide the proceeds. Either way, I felt you should know.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Have you said anything to Mrs Hughes or Carson?

O'BRIEN

I've tried with her, but there's none so blind as them that will not see.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm curious. Next time, come and fetch me.

--

[37:15, INT. DOWNTON GARAGE - EVENING]

LADY SYBIL

So, Bates is back. Papa must be pleased.

BRANSON

And Mr Carson won't be sorry.

LADY SYBIL

Branson, there's something you ought to know. I've told Mary.

BRANSON

I see. Well, that's me finished then. Without a reference.

LADY SYBIL

No, she's not like that. You don't know her. She wouldn't give us away.

BRANSON

But you won't encourage us?

LADY SYBIL

No. Why are you smiling? I thought you'd be angry.

BRANSON

Because that's the first time you've ever spoken about "us".

[Sybil blushes, surprised by what she said.]

BRANSON

If you didn't care, you would've told them months ago.

LADY SYBIL

Oh, I see. Because I don't want you to lose your job, it must mean I'm madly in love with you.

BRANSON

Well, doesn't it?

LADY SYBIL

You say I'm a free spirit, and I hope I am. But you're asking me to give up my whole world and everyone in it.

BRANSON

And that's too high a price to pay?

LADY SYBIL

It is a high price. I love my parents, you don't know them. And I love my sisters and my friends.

BRANSON

I'm not asking you to give them up forever. And when they come around, I will welcome them with open arms.

LADY SYBIL

And what about your people? Would they accept me? And what about my work?

BRANSON

What work? Bringing hot drinks to a lot of randy officers? Look, it comes down to whether or

not you love me. That's all. That's it. The rest is detail.

--

[38:46, EXT. COURTYARD - EVENING]

MR BATES

I've written to Vera spelling out the case and how she cannot win it. Then I have told her I will be generous if she will cooperate.

ANNA

But you're ready to give her everything. Because I am.

MR BATES

Whatever it takes, I want a clean break and not an open wound if we can just be patient a little while longer.

[Anna nods and Bates pulls her to his chest.]

MR BATES

We shouldn't be outside. It's cold.

ANNA

I'll be patient and bear anything. Except for you to go away again.

MR BATES

No. It's done. You're stuck with me now. For good an proper.

--

[39:31, INT. UPSTAIRS CORRIDOR - EVENING]

[Edith meets Mary in the corridor.]

LADY EDITH

There's something you ought to know. Papa said not to tell you, but I don't think he's right.

LADY MARY

Go on.

LADY EDITH

Matthew's missing. He was on patrol and he's just sort of...vanished. Papa hasn't told anyone. Not even Mama. I only know because I was there when he found out. It didn't seem right to keep you in the dark.

[Mary nods.]

LADY EDITH

I'm not trying to upset you, truly.

LADY MARY

For once in my life, I believe you.

[Mary continues down the corridor and stops around the corner, overcome. Anna walks into the corridor and finds Mary close to tears.]

ANNA

They've told you, then.

LADY MARY

Do they all know downstairs?

[Anna nods.]

ANNA

William's missing, too. I think everyone knows except Her Ladyship.

LADY MARY

I wish Edith had left it till the morning. I could've faced it all with one more night of sleep.

[Anna leads Mary into another room.]

--

[40:42, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE, KITCHEN - MORNING]

MR MOLESLEY

[?] this is hot.

MRS PATMORE

Daisy, spoons! Unless they're to drink directly from the bowl.

MR MOLESLEY

Oh, oh.

MRS BIRD

Do you think we have enough?

MR MOLESLEY

Oh, you'll feed about fifty, I reckon.

MRS BIRD



You got some more?

MRS PATMORE

Yeah, that's the reckon.

[Cora and O'Brien enter.]

MR MOLESLEY

Yeah, there's plenty there.

MRS BIRD

...vegetable one...

MR MOLESLEY

You won't have to feed a vegetable one..

[They all stare at Cora nervously.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

May we come in?

MRS PATMORE

Your Ladyship. What a surprise.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

O'Brien seemed to think that you and Mrs Bird were engaged in a commercial venture of some sort, so I came to see for myself.

MRS BIRD

We are not, Your Ladyship.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I agree, that's not what it looks like.

MRS PATMORE

We feed these men once a week, and I'm not ashamed of it. I--I'll be back before luncheon at the big house.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm sure. But is it true they're fed from our kitchens?

DAISY

Only the stuff the army gives. They are soldiers.

O'BRIEN

What did I tell you?

MRS PATMORE

Daisy's right. We only use the food the army pay for, and all the men have served their country.

[They all wait nervously for Cora's next move.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

In future, I would prefer it if you would use food paid for by the house. I don't want the army to accuse us of mismanagement.

O'BRIEN

You mean, you're going to let them get away with it?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, more than that, I'm going to help them. And so are you. Molesley.

MR MOLESLEY

Ma'am.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

If you'd bring that table over, I suggest we divide the food. Then we can form two lines and it will go faster.

[The servants smile at each other.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

O'Brien, you can manage the bread.

[Cora takes off her coat.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Daisy.

DAISY

Of course, milady.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What is it?

MR MOLESLEY

Beef stew, ma'am.

[Daisy directs the men to the kitchen.]

DAISY

Stand over right there.

[They all dish up food the soldiers as they enter the kitchen.]

--

[42:25, INT. GREAT HALL - DAY]

[Robert talks with some officers. Dr Clarkson sees Thomas enter the room.]

DR CLARKSON

Sergeant, one moment.

[Thomas stops.]

DR CLARKSON

I hear you're becoming mighty imperious in your manner with the staff here. Er, Daisy in particular. Just because you're a poacher turned gamekeeper, there's no need for rudeness.

THOMAS

No, sir.

DR CLARKSON

So, mind what I say.

[Thomas nods.]

DR CLARKSON

Carry on.

[Thomas leaves.]

DR CLARKSON

I've done as you've asked, Mrs Hughes. I think Barrow has taken it on board.

MRS HUGHES

He's getting grander than Lady Mary and that's saying something.

[Dr Clarkson chuckles.]

DR CLARKSON

Lady Grantham.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Hello, Dr Clarkson.

[Dr Clarkson exits and Robert watches Cora as she ascends the stairs.]

--

[43:22, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

O'BRIEN

It was Bates. I saw him watching you. He must've gone straight to the Major and sneaked on you the moment your back was turned.

THOMAS

Oh, well. Some things never change.

O'BRIEN

Don't worry. He's more vulnerable than when he was last here.

THOMAS

Why?

O'BRIEN

Because we know more. That's why.

--

[43:45, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - DAY]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Why haven't you told me till now?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm not sure. Perhaps I envied your ignorance.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm not giving up hope. Not yet.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Nor me, of course. But I think we should start to prepare.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Isobel doesn't know.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I haven't been able to reach her.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Have you said anything to Mary?

[Mary appears in the doorway.]

LADY MARY

Edith's already told me.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Has she?

[Mary nods.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, I suppose it was too tempting to resist.

LADY MARY

Oddly enough, I don't think she was trying to make trouble.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

We ought to go down. It's time for the concert.

LADY MARY

Who cares about the stupid concert?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

The men do, and we should, too. Because we have to keep going whatever happens. We have to help each other to keep going.

[Cora grasps Mary's hand as she and Robert head out. Mary stares at herself in the mirror across the room for a moment, then composes herself.]

--

[44:54, INT. CONCERT HALL - EVENING]

[Edith plays the piano as an accent to Major Bryant's magic act. Edith tends to some of the officers.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Cora tells me Matthew's gone missing. Is that true?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

There's no proof of anything yet.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I see. I need more than that to make me anxious.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm glad you would be anxious.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Of course I would be. We're used to Matthew now. God knows who the next heir will be. Probably a-- a chimney sweep from Solihull.

[The audience applauds as Bryant finished his magic act. Edith turns around and nods to Mary, who walks to the front.]

LADY MARY

Most of you won't know how rare it is to see my sister Edith and I pulling together in a double act.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

A unicorn if ever there was one.

LADY MARY

But in wartime, we – like all of you – have more important things to worry about. Ladies and gentlemen, I give you, the Crawley sisters.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, now I've seen everything.

LADY MARY

♪ Some times when I feel bad and things look blue  
I wish a pal I had, say one like you  
Someone within my heart to build a throne  
Someone who'd never part to call my own ♪

ALL

♪ If you were the only girl in the world and I were the only boy ♪

[Branson watches Sybil as she sings.]

ALL

♪ Nothing else would matter in the world today  
We could go on loving in the same old way ♪

[Mary stops singing when she sees Matthew.]

ALL

♪ A garden... ♪

[The chorus fades out as they turn to see who Mary is looking at. Cora and Robert stand up in delight and Robert goes to shake Matthew's hand.]

LADY MARY (whisper)

Thank God.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

My dear boy. My very dear boy.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Come on, don't stop for me. ♪ I would say such wonderful things to you ♪

[Matthew walks up the aisle to stand with Mary.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY AND MARY

♪ There would be such wonderful things to do ♪

ALL

♪ If you were the only girl in the world and I were the only boy ♪

[The audience applauds. William catches Daisy's eye. Smiles all around. Mary barely able to maintain her composure in her shock and joy.]

--

[48:17, INT. GREAT HALL - EVENING]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Somehow we got lost and then we were trapped behind some Germans for three days, and when we got out of that, we stumbled into a field dressing station and we were immediately admitted. But we weren't in any danger, so they didn't inform our unit.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, they should've jolly well told us when you got back to base.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I hope you weren't really worried.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Oh, you know us. We like to be sure of our hero at the front.

MRS HUGHES

I beg your pardon, milord, but the Dowager Countess is leaving.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Ah.

[Robert leaves.]

LADY MARY

What will you do with the rest of your leave?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Well, since mother isn't here, I think I'll run up to London and see Lavinia.

LADY MARY

Ah.

[Mary nods, trying not to show her disappointment.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I got your letter about Carlisle.

LADY MARY

I hope you'll approve. I know you don't like him much now--

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I hardly know him, but I'm sure I'll like him when I do. That's if he's good to you. If he's not, he'll have me to answer to.

[Anna walks to the servants' door with a tray and meets Bates.]

MR BATES

Who would've thought an amateur concert could be the summit of all joy? I've lived in such a fog of misery since I left you. I think I'd forgotten what happiness is.

ANNA

Me too. But now we must get used to feeling happy, and trust it.

MR BATES

God, I want to.

[They smile at each other and Anna continues through the servants' door. Thomas and O'Brien have been watching.]

O'BRIEN



Love's young dream, I don't think.

THOMAS

I'm not sure I care much.

O'BRIEN

You going soft in your old age?

THOMAS

I don't like him because he's a patronizing bastard who sneaks behind me back, but I've got other things to worry about.

O'BRIEN

Really? That's interesting.

THOMAS

Why?

O'BRIEN

Because obviously I hold a grudge longer than you.

[William talks with Mrs Patmore and Daisy.]

MRS PATMORE

I knew nothing bad had happened. I felt it in me waters.

WILLIAM

What about you? Did you have me boxed up and buried?

DAISY

I'm glad you're all right, honest.

WILLIAM

You should be. It's the thought of you that keeps me going.

[A maid whispers something to Mrs Hughes. Major Bryant talks to another officer behind them.]

MAJOR BRYANT

I think it will.

--

[50:21, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - EVENING]

[Mrs Hughes walks down the dark stairway.]

MRS HUGHES

Hello? Hello?

[Ethel steps slowly out of Mrs Hughes's dark sitting room.]

MRS HUGHES

Ethel! What on earth are you doing here?

ETHEL

I had to come, Mrs Hughes. I'm sorry to push in, but I was sitting alone until I couldn't stand it no more. You've got to help me.

MRS HUGHES

I haven't got to do anything. But what do you mean? "Help" with what? Is this about Major Bryant?

[Ethel nods.]

MRS HUGHES

I blame myself for not stepping in earlier, that I will admit. How long had it been going on?

ETHEL

Long enough to get me pregnant. Mrs Hughes, I'm going to have a baby.

# Episode 2x05

[OPENING CREDITS]

--

**Amiens, 1918**

[00:30, INT. BATTLEFRONT TRENCHES - MORNING]

[William finishes helping Matthew dress.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Am I ready?

WILLIAM

Only you can answer that, sir.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

They're going to chuck everything they've got at us.

WILLIAM

Then we shall have to chuck it back, won't we, sir?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Quite right.

[Matthew grabs his helmet and they head out. The men in the trenches read letters from home, smoke, and pray.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Now, there's no point pretending this is going to be easy!

[Matthew turns to a soldier standing next to him.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

How are you, Thompson? You've shaken that cold?

THOMPSON

I'm all right, sir, thank you.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Good man. We're nearly there, chaps! Just hold fast! Won't be long now.

WAKEFIELD

We're with you, sir.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I know you are, Wakefield. I can't tell you how much lighter that makes the task.

[Matthew holds his watch, waiting as the seconds tick down.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

[?]

OFFICER

Make bayonets!

[The soldiers pull out the bayonets and fix them on their gun barrels. Matthew blows a whistle and the men climb out of the trenches yelling as they charge the enemy. Soldiers fall from gunshots and bombshells.]

--

[INT. DOWNTON, KITCHENS - MORNING]

[Suddenly we're in the Downton kitchens. Daisy stands frozen for a moment at the stove.]

MRS PATMORE

Daisy, what's ever the matter with you?

DAISY

Someone walked over me grave.

[Mrs Patmore rolls her eyes and walks off with a pot.]

--

[The battle continues on the front.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Forward!

--

[INT. DOWNTON, LIBRARY - MORNING]

[We're back in the Downton library. Mary swoons and drops her teacup.]

LADY MARY

I'm so sorry.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What happened?

LADY MARY

I don't know. I suddenly felt terribly cold.

--

[Back at the front, the British continue to advance. Matthew and William briefly find shelter in a dirt crater.]

WILLIAM

I won't be sorry when this one's over!

[They climb out of the crater just as a bombshell flies towards them.]

WILLIAM

Sir!

[William jumps in front of Matthew. The bomb explodes and they fall back into the crater. The troops continue to advance and the Germans surrender. William and Matthew lie unconscious in the crater, William draped over Matthew's legs and torso.]

--

[03:19, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[The door opens into the dark room. O'Brien comes in with a lamp and tugs Cora awake.]

O'BRIEN

My lady. My lady, wake up.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What on earth?

O'BRIEN

You better come downstairs.

--

[03:31, INT. LIBRARY - NIGHT]

MR MOLESLEY

I didn't know what else to do when I saw the telegram. I knew it was urgent. So, I hope it was right.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Quite right. Mrs Crawley won't mind my opening it. The main thing is, he's not dead. Not yet, anyway. "We have patched him up. They're bringing him to the hospital in Downton."

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

When do they think he'll get here?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It doesn't say.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But how do we contact Isobel? And how will she get back?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

One thing at a time. I'll ring the war office in the morning.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Maybe they know she's out there. Perhaps she's with him now.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

They wouldn't have sent a telegram here, and she'd have rung. No, it's the usual bulls—usual mess up, I'm afraid.

MR CARSON

Ahem. Beg pardon, my lord. But we're all very anxious to know the news.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Yes, of course.

[Robert walks over to the door where the servants are gathered.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It appears that a few days ago, Captain Crawley was wounded. It's serious, I'm afraid, but he's alive and on his way home to the hospital in the village.

MRS HUGHES

Where there's life, there's hope.

DAISY

What about William? Is he all right?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'll find out what I can tomorrow. I'm not sure there's much more we can do tonight.

MR BATES

William's father would have had a telegram if anything had happened.

LADY EDITH

I'll drive over in the morning.

[Robert nods to Carson and everyone leaves. Mary goes to her father.]

LADY MARY

Whatever you discover, tell me. Don't keep anything back.

[Robert kisses Mary's cheek and she leaves.]

--

[05:08, EXT. COURTYARD - MORNING]

[Anna walks into the courtyard where Bates is shining shoes.]

ANNA

Lady Edith's back. William was caught in it. He's gone to some hospital in Leeds.

MR BATES

I'm very sorry.

ANNA

I might've known. We couldn't be the only household left untouched.

MR BATES

Will he come through it?

ANNA

Her Ladyship said it sounded bad, but we don't know more than that. Can you walk with me to the church this afternoon?

MR BATES

If you want me to.

ANNA

Because I'd like to say a prayer for them. For both of them.

--

[05:49, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL - DAY]

DR CLARKSON

We only cater for officers.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Dr Clarkson, I am no Jacobean revolutionary, nor do I seek to overthrow the civilised world. We just need one bed for a young man from this village.

DR CLARKSON

And if it were within my power, you should have it.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Sir, you don't understand. William's father cannot afford to leave his farm and move to Leeds.

DR CLARKSON

I'm very sorry. Really. But this is a military hospital, and it's not up to me to challenge the order of things.

LADY EDITH

I'll nurse him. I'm happy to do it. It wouldn't add to your work load.

DR CLARKSON

If I were to break the rule for you, how many others do you think would come forward to plead for their sons? The answer is, and must be, "no".

[Violet and Edith leave the hospital.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It always happens. When you give these little people power, it goes to their heads like strong drink.

--

[06:41, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

THOMAS

I'm sorry for him. I am. I don't mind Captain Crawley. He's a better man than most of them.

O'BRIEN

And William, too. He's not a bad lad, whatever you say. I wish I'd not written that letter to Bates's wife telling her he's back here.

THOMAS

What's that got to do with it?

O'BRIEN

With everything else going on, I know she'll come up here and make trouble.

THOMAS

Don't blame me, it wasn't my idea.

[Daisy comes in with some food.]



O'BRIEN

Any news?

DAISY

Only that the doctor won't let William come to the village.

O'BRIEN

He never.

DAISY

It's for officers only, he says.

MRS PATMORE

His poor father's staying there with him, spending money he's not got, and travelling miles to do it.

DAISY

It's not right.

THOMAS

No, it bloody well isn't.

[Everyone stares at him.]

THOMAS

Well, I'm a working-class lad and so is he, and I get fed up seeing how our lot always gets shafted.

--

[07:33, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - DAY]

[Mary rifles through her sewing kit.]

LADY MARY

I thought I'd take some things down to the hospital. Then I can wait and sit with him when he arrives. I've read somewhere that it's very important not to leave them alone when they're first wounded so no sign goes unnoticed. They can't spare a nurse to watch over every man, so that's what I can do.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Your mother's written to Lavinia.

LADY MARY

Good. Yes. I'm glad someone's thought of that. She must stay here and not be at Isobel's by

herself.

[Surprised by her composed reaction, Robert regards Mary.]

LADY MARY

What?

[Robert realises his daughter really loves Matthew, enough to accept giving him up to Lavinia.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Nothing.

--

[08:12, INT. CHURCH - DAY]

MR BATES

You should've had a church wedding.

ANNA

Don't be silly.

MR BATES

No, I mean it. You in a white dress, me looking like a fool.

ANNA

I'd rather have the right man than the right wedding.

MR BATES

Well, it won't be long now.

ANNA

How long?

MR BATES

Hard to say. But don't worry, the decree [?] means we're safe. The decree absolute's only formality. I'm just sorry it costs so much.

ANNA

She could've had my shoes and the shirt off my back if it would only make her go away for good.

MR BATES

She's gone now.

ANNA

I suppose I could feel guilty in my happiness, knowing the troubles they're all facing back at home. But, in another way, it only makes me more grateful. Let's pray. Let's pray together.

[They approach and kneel on the bench and hold hands for a moment before they turn to the altar and pray.]

--

[09:34, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

MRS PATMORE

Don't worry. The old lady'll sort something out now she's got the bit between her teeth.

DAISY

I'm not worried. Not in that way. I feel sorry for William, that's all.

MRS PATMORE

Well, of course you do. We all do. I expect you're glad now that you let him have his little daydream.

DAISY

No, I'm not glad. I feel I've led him up the garden path with all that nonsense, and I'm ashamed. I'm so ashamed.

[Daisy starts to cry.]

MRS PATMORE

Oh. Shh.

[Vera Bates enters.]

VERA BATES

Hello.

MRS PATMORE

Mrs Bates, isn't it? Well, what do you want?

VERA BATES

Don't sound inhospitable, Mrs Patmore, when I've only ever known a welcome in this house.

--

[10:20, INT. OUTER HALL - DAY]

[Violet shouts awkwardly into the telephone.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Yes! Ye-- the minister! Do-- Well, how many Marcuses of Flincher are there? Y-- Wha-- (aside to Edith) Is this an instrument of communication or torture? (into the phone) Well-- Hello? D-- Shrimpy? Y-- It's Aunt Violet! Y-- Very well, very-- Y-- And Susan? Y-- Oh, well g-- good. Good-- I won't beat about the bush, dear. Who might we know on the board of Leeds General Infirmary?

--

[10:58, INT. MRS HUGHES'S SITTING ROOM - DAY]

VERA BATES

Excuse me! It is not settled. It wasn't settled by me that you'd come back here and take up with your floozy again. As far as I recall, that was never settled.

ANNA

How did you find out he was here?

VERA BATES

Wouldn't you like to know.

MR BATES

What does it matter? Just say what you want. Spit it out.

VERA BATES

You thought you got the better of me, but you were wrong.

MR BATES

I never th--

VERA BATES

I'm going to sell my story anyway about Lady Mary, about the Turkish gentleman, about Miss Smith here.

ANNA

That's got nothing to do with me

VERA BATES

Well, that's not what I heard.

MR BATES

You gave your word. I gave you the money and you gave me your word.

VERA BATES

Well, guess what? I was lying.

MR BATES

If I hadn't come back to Downton, back to Anna, would you have stuck to our agreement?

VERA BATES

Well, we'll never know now, will we?

MR BATES

You're angry because I'm happy.

VERA BATES

Maybe. But you won't be happy long.

[Vera leaves.]

--

[11:50, EXT. DOWNTON GARAGE - DAY]

LADY SYBIL

Can you drive me to the hospital?

BRANSON

Aren't you needed here? I've already taken Lady Mary down.

LADY SYBIL

I know. I want to be with her when Captain Crawley arrives. They can manage without me here for a while.

BRANSON

Is she still in love with him?

LADY SYBIL

I don't want to talk about it.

BRANSON

Why? Because I'm the chauffeur?

LADY SYBIL

No, because she's my sister.

BRANSON

You're good at hiding your feelings, aren't you? All of you. Much better than we are.

LADY SYBIL

Perhaps. But we do have feelings and don't make the mistake of thinking we don't.

[Sybil steps into the car angry and closes the door.]

--

[12:35, INT. LEEDS GENERAL INFIRMARY - DAY]

[Mr Mason sits by his son's bedside.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

And has Lord Flincher's order been acted on?

DOCTOR

It has. There's an ambulance waiting. Although, no one quite knows how you managed it.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What exactly is the matter with him?

DOCTOR

His body's sustained too much damage. He cannot recover.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

But he looks so normal.

DOCTOR

Appearances can be cruelly deceptive. The force of the blast has fatally injured his lungs.

LADY EDITH

But if he's lived this long...

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Would it make any difference if he stayed here? Or are you just making him as comfortable as can be?

DOCTOR

That's it. There's nothing more we can do for him.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

So, you agree with our plan.

DOCTOR

I don't know about you, but I'd rather die in a familiar place surrounded by familiar faces.

[Mr Mason approaches.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

There you are, Mr Mason.

[Mason salutes her.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It seems we have everything settled. We'll be away before long.

MR MASON

He'll be forced to do better, if we can just get him back to where he knows. I feel sure of it.

DOCTOR

I shouldn't--

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Shouldn't worry too much. We'll know much more when he's rested.

MR MASON

I'm very grateful, milady. To both of you.

LADY EDITH

Let's get him ready.

[Edith and Mr Mason walk over to William. The doctor looks at Violet.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

See, sometimes we must let the blow fall by degrees. Give him time to find the strength to face it.

[BREAK 1]

--

[14:05, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, WARD - DAY]

DR CLARKSON

Right. They're here.

LADY SYBIL

May I stay to settle him in?

DR CLARKSON

Very well.

LADY MARY

I want to help, too.

DR CLARKSON

Lady Mary, I appreciate your good intentions, but I'm concerned that Captain Crawley's condition may be very distressing for you. Might I suggest that you hang back until the nurses have tidied him up a little?

LADY MARY

I'm not much good at hanging back, I'm afraid. I won't get in your way, I promise. But I will stay. You have volunteers, don't you? Well, that's what I am. A volunteer.

DR CLARKSON

All right. Everyone to their posts!

LADY SYBIL (to Mary)

You stand there.

DR CLARKSON

Yes, this gentleman's second in.

NURSE

Yes, Doctor.

[Mary stares at Matthew as they bring him in.]

DR CLARKSON

Number two, Nurse Crawley, here. Yes. Yes, just here. Gently, gently, gently.

LADY SYBIL

Yes, sir. Take him under his feet.

[Mary, Sybil, and a stretcher bearer lift Matthew onto the hospital bed.]

LADY SYBIL

Cousin Matthew, can you hear me?

STRETCHER BEARER

He's breathing, but he's not been conscious since we've had him. We filled him full of morphine .

LADY SYBIL (nods)

Thank you.

[Mary looks at the card attached to Matthew's shirt.]

LADY SYBIL



What does it say?

LADY MARY

Probable spinal damage.

[They exchange a worried look.]

LADY SYBIL

It could mean anything. We'll know more in the morning.

[Sybil picks up Matthew's uniform and Mary's stuffed dog falls out.]

LADY SYBIL

What's this doing here?

LADY MARY

I gave it to him for luck. He was probably carrying it when he fell.

LADY SYBIL

If only it had worked.

LADY MARY

He's alive, isn't he?

LADY SYBIL

I should wash him. This bit can be grim. Sometimes we have to cut off the clothes they've travelled in, and there's bound to be a lot of blood.

LADY MARY (nods)

How hot should the water be?

LADY SYBIL

Warm more than hot. And bring some towels.

--

[16:20, INT. DOWNTON - DAY]

[Daisy peers through a window at the stretcher bearers carrying William into a bedroom.]

--

[16:35, INT. SERVANTS' STAIRCASE - DAY]

THOMAS

You should never have told her Bates was here.

O'BRIEN

Don't I know it. And she was even worse after she'd seen him than before, ranting on about a scandal that would bring the roof down on the house of Grantham. Silly [?].

THOMAS

What scandal?

O'BRIEN

I thought she'd just come up and take a bite out of Bates. That's what it sounded like.

THOMAS

Then you should've asked more questions. You know what they say, the devil is in the detail.

O'BRIEN

I'm not standing by while she brings misery and ruin on my lady.

THOMAS

You started it.

O'BRIEN

Oh, yes, you're very important, aren't you? Very know-it-all with all of us at your beck and call.

THOMAS

I'm sorry if you're angry, but don't take it out on me. You did it.

--

[17:14, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - EVENING]

LADY MARY

Whom is she going to sell it to?

ANNA

She didn't say. Just that there was nothing we could do to stop her. Mr Bates has given her every last penny to keep her quiet, but she's tricked him, and now he's got nothing left to bargain with.

LADY MARY

Well, we both know what I must do.

ANNA

But how can you ask Sir Richard for help without telling him the truth?

LADY MARY

I'd rather he heard it from my lips than read it over his breakfast.

ANNA

Suppose he won't do anything? Suppose he throws you over?

LADY MARY

That's a risk I'll have to take. I'll go up to London tomorrow afternoon. It's a request that demands to be made in person.

ANNA

What about Mr Matthew?

LADY MARY

Miss Swire will be here to keep him company. I think I can take some time off to save my own neck.

--

[18:10, INT. GUEST BEDROOM - EVENING]

[Edith tends to William.]

LADY EDITH

Why don't you go home now, Mr Mason? We'll see you tomorrow.

MR MASON

Are you sure you don't mind sitting up with him?

LADY EDITH

He won't be alone. Not for a moment. I promise.

MR MASON

He looks so perfect, lying there.

[Mr Mason leaves.]

MRS PATMORE

But he does look perfect. Are you sure they've got it right?

LADY EDITH

I'm afraid so. If only I weren't.

--

[19:04, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, WARD - MORNING]

[Robert peeks in on Dr Clarkson's examination of Matthew's spine. Mary stands inside the screens, watching.]

DR CLARKSON

Do you feel that?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY (nods)

Mm-hmm.

DR CLARKSON

What about that?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

No.

[Robert opens the screen and Mary looks up and sees Lavinia across the room.]

DR CLARKSON

And that? Mm?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

No, nothing.

DR CLARKSON

Nothing at all?

[Mary and Robert go to Lavinia and Mary smiles comfortingly at her as she takes her hands and kisses her cheek.]

LAVINIA

Do they know any more yet?

LADY MARY

They're examining him now.

LAVINIA

So he's conscious?

LADY MARY

Just about.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Have they found out what happened?

LADY MARY

A shell landed near them. The explosion threw Matthew against something.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Go on.

LADY MARY

Dr Clarkson thinks...there may be trouble with his legs.

[Dr Clarkson joins them.]

DR CLARKSON

Not good news, I'm afraid. I'd say the spinal cord has been transected. That it is permanently damaged.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You mean he won't walk again?

DR CLARKSON

If I'm right, then no, he won't.

[Lavinia starts crying and Robert puts a comforting arm around her shoulders.]

DR CLARKSON

It's a shock, of course, and you must be allowed to grieve, but I would only say that he will, in all likelihood, regain his health. This is not the end of his life.

LADY MARY

Just the start of a different life.

DR CLARKSON

Exactly. Lord Grantham, I wonder if I might have a word.

[Robert steps into the corridor with Dr Clarkson and Mary steps forward to comfort Lavinia.]

LAVINIA

Have you got a handkerchief? I never seem to have one in a moment of crisis.

[Mary hands her one.]

LAVINIA

Thank you.

[In the corridor.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You mean there can be no children?

DR CLARKSON

No anything, I'm afraid.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But isn't there a chance that might change?

DR CLARKSON

The sexual reflex is controlled at a lower level of the spine to the motor function of the legs. Once the latter is cut off, so is the former.

[Meanwhile, Lavinia is recovering.]

LAVINIA

Right.

[Lavinia walks bravely toward the screens around Matthew and Robert returns as Mary makes a step toward them.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Give them a moment together.

[Mary nods.]

LADY MARY

What was Clarkson saying?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Nothing to worry you about.

[Lavinia steps into the screens. Matthew smiles.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

My darling.

[She sits in a chair next to him.]

--

[21:36, EXT. THE VILLAGE - DAY]

[Mrs Hughes picks up a basket and gets onto a bus. She arrives at a house and knocks on the door.]

--

[22:02, INT. ETHEL'S HOUSE - DAY]

[Ethel takes food out of the basket Mrs Hughes bought, a baby in her other arm.]

MRS HUGHES

If he could only see the child.

ETHEL

He won't. I've written again and again. I've offered to bring him to any place he wants.

MRS HUGHES

I wasn't going to tell you this, but he's coming on a visit this week to see his old pals.

ETHEL

Help me, Mrs Hughes. Let me come to Downton and show him the baby!

MRS HUGHES

Oh, certainly not! I won't have that.

ETHEL

Well, then ask him to meet me! I know he'd listen to you. I'll give you a letter. One more can't hurt. Make him read it in front of you.

MRS HUGHES

I--I'll do no such thing.

ETHEL

But please!

MRS HUGHES

He'd say it was none of my business, and he'd be right. Besides, don't think I approve of what you've done, because I don't.

ETHEL

Haven't you ever made a mistake?

MRS HUGHES

Not on this scale. No, I have not. Sorry to disappoint you.

ETHEL

So, you won't do anything?

MRS HUGHES

I'm feeding you out of the house, quite wrongly, I might add. I have a good mind to stop that.

ETHEL

No, I'm the one who's sorry.

--

[23:05, INT. DOWNTON - DAY]

[Mrs Patmore ushers Daisy down the corridor to William's guest bedroom.]

MRS PATMORE

Now, go in.

DAISY

I don't know what to say.

MRS PATMORE

It doesn't matter. He's dying. Just say nice, warm, comforting things. Make him feel loved. You don't have to be Shakespeare.

[Mrs Patmore pushes Daisy into the room.]

WILLIAM

There she is. Come over here where I can see you.

[William holds out his hand and Daisy takes it.]

WILLIAM

[?] worth it if I get to hold your hand.

DAISY

Don't be daft.

WILLIAM

I've never slept in a room as big as this. Where are we?

LADY EDITH

At the end of the south gallery. Now take this.

[Edith hands William a tonic.]

WILLIAM

Any news of Captain Crawley?

LADY EDITH

He's doing much better. Thanks to you.

[William drinks the tonic.]



WILLIAM

Dad'll be here in a bit. Can you stay for a minute?

DAISY

I ought to go down. It's not fair on Mrs Patmore.

LADY EDITH

She won't mind.

WILLIAM

Because I did want to ask you something. Daisy, would you ever marry me now and not wait for the end of the war like we said?

LADY EDITH

You mustn't worry about all that for the moment now, William. You're here for rest, not excitement.

DAISY

That's right. There's no need to worry about it now. First let's get you better.

WILLIAM

But would you think about it?

DAISY

I must go. They'll be sending out a search party soon. Just rest.

[William nods and Daisy leaves.]

--

[24:39, INT. MRS HUGHES'S SITTING ROOM - DAY]

[Mrs Hughes looks over an applicant's paperwork.]

MRS HUGHES

It would be very unusual.

JANE MOORSUM

I know that. Of course it would. But I believe I could make it work.

MRS HUGHES

And if your child were ill?

JANE MOORSUM

My mother knows what she's doing. She's brought up five of her own.

MRS HUGHES

Even so--

JANE MOORSUM

And they're only in the village.

MRS HUGHES

I'll discuss it with Mr Carson. There's nothing wrong with your references. But of course, they are from before you were married.

JANE MOORSUM

I'm a good worker. And I must earn.

--

[25:09, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, WARD - DAY]

[Matthew lies in bed, his eyes closed. He sees Mary calling to him in his mind, blue sky behind her at Downton Abbey.]

LADY MARY

Matthew. Matthew.

[Matthew opens his eyes and sees Mary sitting at his bedside.]

LADY MARY

Are you feeling a bit less groggy?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Where's Lavinia?

LADY MARY

She's gone back to unpack.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

How's William? I know he tried to save me.

LADY MARY

He isn't too good, I'm afraid.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Any sign of Mother?

LADY MARY

Not yet. But I'm sure she's making her way back by now.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I've still got this funny thing with my legs, I can't seem to move them. Or feel them, now that I think about it. Did Clarkson mention what that might be?

LADY MARY

Why don't we wait for Lavinia? And then we can all talk about it.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Tell me.

LADY MARY

You've not even been here for twenty-four hours. Nothing will have settled down yet.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Tell me.

LADY MARY

He says you may have damaged your spine.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

How long will it take to repair?

LADY MARY

You can't expect them to put timings on that sort of thing.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

But he did say it would get better?

LADY MARY

He says the first task is to rebuild your health, and that's what we have to concentrate on.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I see.

LADY MARY

And he says there was no reason why you should not have a perfectly full and normal life.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Just not a very mobile one.

LADY MARY

Would you like some tea? I would.

[Mary gets up from her chair.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Thank you for telling me. I know I'm...blubbing, but I mean it. I'd much rather know. Thank you.

LADY MARY

Blub all you like. And then, when Lavinia's here, you can make plans.

[Mary starts crying as she leaves.]

[BREAK 2]

--

[27:42, INT. GREAT HALL - DAY]

[Mrs Hughes takes a breath and then approaches Major Bryant who is sitting down to cards.]

MRS HUGHES

Major, might I have a word?

[The Major makes a "yeesh! what could that be?" expression to his friends and follows her to the front hall.]

MAJOR BRYANT

What is it?

MRS HUGHES

I have something for you.

[Byrant looks at the handwriting of his name on the letter she holds out, but doesn't take it.]

MAJOR BRYANT

Thank you.

MRS HUGHES

I wish you would read it.

MAJOR BRYANT

Do you know who wrote it?

MRS HUGHES

Yes, I do. And I know how anxious she is for an answer.

MAJOR BRYANT

All due respect, I don't believe it's any of your concern.

MRS HUGHES

If you'd only s--

[She waits for a nurse to pass out of earshot.]

MRS HUGHES

If you'd only see the child. He's a lovely wee chap.

MAJOR BRYANT

Mrs Hughes, the last thing I'd wish to be is rude, but in this case, I really must be left to my own devices. Now, I'll say goodbye. It's time I was making tracks.

MRS HUGHES

Goodbye then, Major.

--

[28:49, INT. CARLISLE'S NEWSPAPER OFFICE - DAY]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Who'd've thought it? The cold and careful Lady Mary Crawley. Well, we know better now. I'm surprised you haven't given me some extenuating circumstances.

LADY MARY

I have none. I was foolish, and I was paid out for my folly.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

And when I've saved you - if I can - do you still expect me to marry you, knowing this?

LADY MARY

It's not for me to say.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Of course, we both know that if we marry, people - your people - will think you've conferred a great blessing on me. My house will welcome the finest in the land, my children will carry noble blood in their veins. But that won't be the whole story, will it? Not anymore.

[Mary stands up.]

LADY MARY

Sir Richard, if you think it pains me to ask this favour, you'd be right. But I have no choice if I am not to be an object of ridicule and pity. If you wish to break off our understanding, I'll accept your decision. After all, it's never been announced. We may dissolve it with the minimum of discomfort.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Forgive me, I don't mean to offend you. I'm simply paying you the compliment of being honest. No, in many ways, if I can manage to bring it off, this will mean we come to the marriage on slightly more equal terms. I think that pleases me.

LADY MARY

So you'll do it?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'll try to do it, yes.

LADY MARY

You must act fast.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'll send a card for her as soon as you've left.

LADY MARY

Please let me know what it costs. I'll find a way to reimburse you.

[Richard takes her hand.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Nevermind that. As my future wife, you're entitled to be in my debt.

--

[30:42, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

MR CARSON

We've a bit of a conundrum, my lord. As you may know, we're short of a housemaid. We've had an application from a local woman Jane Moorsum, but she's married and she has a child, a son.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, surely her husband should be--

MR CARSON

She's a widow, my lord. The late Mr Moorsum died on the Somme. There's no other earner, so she has to look for work. I said I would ask you.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, if Mrs Hughes agrees, I think we must do what we can for the widows of our defenders.

MR CARSON

Very good, Your Lordship.

[Cora enters as Carson's leaving.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What was that?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We're taking on a new maid.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

He should've talked to me, not you.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, they thought you were too busy to be bothered with it.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I am busy. And that reminds me, I can come with you to the Townsends. You'll have to make some excuse.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But we gave them the date.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You'll think of something.

--

[31:40, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

[Daisy and Mrs Patmore whisper together in a corner.]

DAISY

You always said I wouldn't have to marry him when it came to it.

MRS PATMORE

Daisy, he's dying. What difference does it make?

DAISY

All the more reason. I can't lie to him at the end. Don't make me be false to a dying man.

MRS PATMORE

Well, what matters now is that poor lad knows some peace and some happiness before he goes.

DAISY

I can't.

--

[32:00, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, WARD - DAY]

LAVINIA

I don't care if you can't walk. You must think me very feeble if you believe that would make a difference.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I know it wouldn't. And I love you so much for saying it. But there's something else, which may not have occurred to you. This is very difficult. We can never be properly married.

LAVINIA

What? Of course we can be married.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Not properly.

LAVINIA

Oh. I see.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

That's why I have to let you go.

LAVINIA

But...that side of things, it's not important to me, I promise.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

My darling, it's—it's not important now, but—but it will be. I think it should be. And I couldn't possibly be responsible for stealing away the life you ought to have.

LAVINIA

I won't leave you. I know you think I'm weak, and I don't know what I'm taking on.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

How could you? For God's sake.

LAVINIA

I'm not saying it'll be easy for either of us. But just because life isn't easy doesn't mean it isn't right.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY



I won't fight with you. But I won't steal away your life. Go home. Think of me as dead. Remember me as I was.

--

[33:48, INT. DOWNTON GARAGE - DAY]

[Branson's reading the newspaper when Sybil walks up.]

LADY SYBIL

Mary's telephoned. She'll be on the late train. It gets in at eleven.

BRANSON

All right. How's William?

LADY SYBIL

It's so sad. Edith's taking care of him, but there's nothing to be done. We're waiting, really.

[Edith sees Branson staring off into space with a serious expression.]

LADY SYBIL

What is it?

BRANSON

They shot the tsar, and all of his family.

LADY SYBIL

How terrible.

BRANSON

I'm sorry. I'll not deny it. I never thought they'd do it. But sometimes a future needs terrible sacrifices. You thought that once.

LADY SYBIL

If you mean my politics, you know we've agreed to put that to one side until the war is won.

BRANSON

Your lot did. But Sylvia Pankhurst was all for fighting on.

LADY SYBIL

Don't badger me, please!

[Sybil begins to march off, but Branson grabs her waist and she stops in surprise. She meets his gaze and he lets go of her waist and puts his hands in his pockets.]

BRANSON

Sometimes a hard sacrifice must be made for a future that's worth having. That's all I'm saying. That's up to you.

[Sybil leans toward him and looks down at his lips. Surprised to see her reserve fading, Branson waits for her to give in, but she stops herself and pulls back. He sighs disappointedly as she walks back to the house.]

--

[35:07, INT. CARLISLE'S NEWSPAPER OFFICE - DAY]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You understand it would have to be exclusive. I couldn't have you peddling different versions of this story to my competitors.

VERA BATES

Of course I understand. But I can't help it if they pick it up once you've published it.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Indeed you can't. No more can I, but I would control the timing. You'd have to sign a binding contract to that effect today.

VERA BATES

I expected that.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

And I warn you, I am unforgiving when anyone breaks a contract with me. One word out of place and you'd find yourself in court.

VERA BATES

I expected that, too. But I'm curious, how did you hear about me?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I know everything that goes on in this city.

VERA BATES

And what's the hurry?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'm a newspaper man. When I hear of something good, I have to make sure of it straight away. I'm sorry if I rushed you.

VERA BATES

Tha--that's all right.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You must dislike the Crawleys very much to want to subject them to trial by scandal.

VERA BATES

My husband works for them. We're not on good terms.

[BREAK 3]

--

[36:06, INT. KITCHEN - EVENING]

[Daisy absentmindedly sifts flour.]

MRS PATMORE

How is he?

MRS HUGHES (sigh)

His father's with him now and he seems to understand the situation.

MRS PATMORE

Poor man.

MRS HUGHES

Daisy, William's asking to see you.

DAISY

I can't go. Don't make me go.

MRS PATMORE

Do you care so little for him?

DAISY

It's not that. I'm very fond of William, and I'm very sad, but I've led him on and led him on and made him think things that aren't true.

MRS PATMORE

He wanted them to be true. He was happy to think they were true.

DAISY

But that doesn't make it all right.

MRS HUGHES

Shall I tell him you won't come?

[Both Mrs Hughes and Mrs Patmore give Daisy a stern look. She takes off her apron and

leaves.]

--

[37:03, INT. GUEST BEDROOM - EVENING]

[Daisy enters. William's voice is hoarse.]

WILLIAM

Will you leave us a moment?

[Mr Mason and Edith leave the room.]

DAISY

There's no need to make 'em leave.

WILLIAM

There is a need. Come here.

[Daisy sits in the chair next to his bed.]

WILLIAM

I know I'm dying.

DAISY

You don't know--

WILLIAM

I'm dying, Daisy. I'm not going to make it. I don't have long. That's why you've got to marry me.

DAISY

What?

WILLIAM

No, listen. You'll be my widow. A war widow with a pension and rights. You'll be looked after. It won't be much, but I'll know you've got something to fall back on. Let me do that for you, please.

DAISY

I can't. It would be dishonest. Almost like cheating.

WILLIAM

But it's not cheating. We love each other, don't we? We'd've married if I'd got through it, spent our whole lives together. Where's the dishonesty in that?

[Mr Mason and Edith wait in the corridor. Edith enters the room when Daisy comes out.]

MR MASON

He's asked you, hasn't he? I knew he would. You'll do it, won't you?

DAISY

I don't think he should be bothering about it now.

MR MASON

What else should he be bothered with? You're the most important thing on earth to him, Daisy. You wouldn't disappoint him, would you?

DAISY

Suppose the vicar won't do it? He may want to wait till William's well enough to go to church.

MR MASON

But that time's not coming, is it?

--

[39:31, INT. LAVINIA'S GUEST BEDROOM - NIGHT]

LADY MARY

Lavinia?

[Mary finds Lavinia crying in bed.]

LAVINIA

You're back.

[Mary nods.]

LAVINIA

How did you get on?

LADY MARY

All right, I think. How about you?

LAVINIA

Matthew's told me to go home. He says he won't see me again. He feels he has to set me free, as he put it. I've tried to tell him I don't care, but he won't listen.

LADY MARY

Then you must keep telling him.

LAVINIA

Yes, but you see, it isn't just not walking. Today he told me we could never be lovers, because all that's gone as well. I didn't realise. It's probably obvious to anyone with a brain, but I didn't realise.

LADY MARY

No. No, nor did I.

[Mary sits on the bed as she tries to process this news.]

LAVINIA

And he feels it would be a crime to tie me down, to tie down any woman to the life of a childless nun. He thinks I'd hate him in the end. I'm sorry if I've shocked you, but there's no one else I could talk to about it, and when you came in, I--

LADY MARY

I'm not shocked. I'm just stunned. And desperately sad.

LAVINIA

I'll die if I can't be with him.

--

[41:14, INT. DINING ROOM - MORNING]

[Robert reads the newspaper.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Good God Almighty. "The engagement is announced between Lady Mary Josephine Crawley, eldest daughter of the Earl and Countess of Grantham, and Sir Richard Carlisle, son of Mr and the late Mrs Mark Carlisle of Morningside Edinburgh." Is this why you went to see him? Why didn't you say it'd be in today's paper?

LADY MARY

I didn't know.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, surely he asked your permission?

LADY MARY

I don't think asking permission is his strongest suit.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

That's very high handed. You can't let him get away with it.

LADY EDITH

Well, it's done now.

[Mr Carson steps forward.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What is it?

MR CARSON

William's wedding, my lord. If it can be arranged for this afternoon, the indoor staff would like to attend.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We don't yet know if Mr Travis will agree to do it.

MR CARSON

I'm afraid he has very little time to make up his mind.

--

[42:01, INT. THE DOWER HOUSE - MORNING]

REVEREND TRAVIS

This boy is an extremist. How can we know that these are his true wishes? Maybe the kitchen maid somehow hopes to catch at an advantage.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, what advantage would that be?

REVEREND TRAVIS

Some widow's dole given by a grateful nation?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Mr Travis, can I remind you William Mason has served our family well. At the last, he saved the life, if not the health, of my son's heir. Now he wishes before he dies to marry his sweetheart.

REVEREND TRAVIS

Yes, but—

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You cannot imagine that we would allow you to prevent this happening in case his widow "claimed her dole".

REVEREND TRAVIS

No, but--

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I have had an interest in this boy. I tried and failed to save him from conscription, but I will certainly attend his wedding. Is that an argument in its favour?

REVEREND TRAVIS

Of course, but—

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Finally, I would point out your living is in Lord Grantham's gift. Your house is on Lord Grantham's land, and the very flowers in your church are from Lord Grantham's garden. I hope it is not vulgar in me to suggest that you find some way to overcome your scruples.

--

[43:19, INT. ETHEL'S HOUSE - DAY]

MRS HUGHES

You can't have expected much more. Not when those letters all went unanswered.

ETHEL

I don't know what I expected, but you can't help hoping.

MRS HUGHES

Have you found any work?

ETHEL

Bit of scrubbing. There aren't many places I can take the baby.

MRS HUGHES

What do you tell them?

ETHEL

That my husband died at the front.

MRS HUGHES

It's funny, we have a new maid, Jane, who really is a war widow with a child and we respect her for it. But then, we believe her story.

--

[44:08, INT. CARLISLE'S NEWSPAPER OFFICE - DAY]

[A secretary tries to stop Vera Bates from storming into Carlisle's office.]

SECRETARY

Mrs Bates, I really must insist that--

VERA BATES



You tricked me! Well, aren't you going to deny it?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Certainly not. I tricked you to protect my fiancé's good name.

VERA BATES

That's one word for her. I can think of a few others.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You better not speak them aloud if you know what's good for you.

VERA BATES

I don't want your money, I don't want that contract.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

It's too late for that. And I warn you, if I so much as read her name in anything but the court circular, I shall hunt you, I will ruin you, and have you locked up. Is that clear?

[Stunned, Vera thinks for a moment.]

VERA BATES

It doesn't end here, you know. Not for John Bates. Lady Mary might've got away, what do I care? But he won't. You tell him.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

That's entirely your own affair.

[Vera marches out.]

--

[44:55, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

[Robert flips through the library catalogue. Jane stumbles in noisily with cleaning supplies.]

JANE

Where do we start?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You tell me.

[Jane's jaw drops.]

JANE

Oh! Y--your Lordship, I-- I do apologise. I thought Mrs Hughes said we were to clean in here.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You must be the new maid.

[The telephone rings.]

JANE

I am. Jane. And it's very kind of you and Her Ladyship to take me on.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Not a bit. We all owe your late husband a great debt.

[Jane nods, upset.]

JANE

Thank you.

[Mrs Hughes enters.]

MRS HUGHES

Milord, there's a telephone call for-- Jane? Whatever are you doing? You're wanted in the drawing room, not the library, to clean it while the men are out of it.

[Robert watches Jane hurry out.]

MRS HUGHES

She's very willing, but she's not quite there yet. I am sorry.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Oh, don't be. What about that call?

MRS HUGHES

For Lady Mary. They're waiting now.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You might just catch her if you hurry. She's on her way to the hospital.

--

[45:50, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

[Daisy stares into space, dressed for her wedding. Mr Carson enters with a bouquet of flowers.]

MR CARSON

His Lordship asked Mr Vassit to bring these in for you.

ANNA

Aw, how lovely. Here. Daisy, sit down.

DAISY

I shouldn't be doing this. It's just a lie, you know it is.

MRS PATMORE

You're doing it out of the goodness of your heart.

DAISY

The falseness of my heart, more like.

[O'Brien talks to Thomas on the stairs.]

O'BRIEN

She's not quite the blooming bride.

THOMAS

I don't think it's the same when you're marrying a corpse.

O'BRIEN

Are you going?

THOMAS

Why not? I won't mind shaking William's hand before he goes.

[They let Mrs Hughes descend the stairs between them.]

O'BRIEN

Is that sentiment or superstition in case he haunts you?

[Back in the hall.]

MRS HUGHES

You look lovely, dear. Just to say, the vicar is ready for us.

MR CARSON

Let's go up, then.

[Mr Carson offers Daisy his arm. Anna hands her the bouquet. Daisy slowly stands up, takes the bouquet and Carson's arm and allows herself to be led to her wedding. The bed is woven with vines of flowers. Daisy and William hold hands. Edith and Violet attend along with Mr Mason, Anna, Bates, Mrs Hughes, Carson, Mrs Patmore, Thomas, O'Brien, and another maid.]

REVEREND TRAVIS

Dearly beloved, we are gathered together here in the sight of God, and in the face of this congregation to join together this man and this woman in holy matrimony, which is an honourable estate, instituted of God in the time of man's innocence, signifying unto us the mystical union of Christ and--

[Violet dabs her eyes with a handkerchief.]

REVEREND TRAVIS

If any man can show any just cause why they may not lawfully be joined together, let him now speak, or else hereafter forever hold his peace.

[William gives Daisy a small smile and she gives one back.]

REVEREND TRAVIS

Hand me the ring.

[Mr Mason pulls the ring out of his vest pocket. Anna and Mr Carson are also on the verge of tears. William puts the ring on Daisy's finger. Edith sees Violet crying and puts her hand on her shoulder.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM (sniffle)

Cold.

REVEREND TRAVIS

You may now kiss the bride.

[Daisy leans over the bed and kisses William.]

[BREAK 4]

--

[48:28, INT. DOWNTON COTTAGE HOSPITAL, WARD - DAY]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

She's better off in London.

LADY MARY

If you say so.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Do you know why I sent her away?

LADY MARY

I think so.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Then you'll know I couldn't marry her. Not now. I couldn't marry any woman.

LADY MARY

And if they should just want to be with you? On any terms?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

No one sane would want to be with me as I am now. Including me. Oh, God. I think I'm going to be sick.

[Mary picks up the sick bowl and helps Matthew sit up.]

LADY MARY

It's all right.

[Mary rubs his back as Matthew vomits into the bowl.]

LADY MARY

It's perfectly all right.

[Matthew lies back down and starts to chuckle as Mary wipes his mouth clean.]

LADY MARY

What is it?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I was just thinking it seems such a short time ago since I turned you down, and now look at me. Impotent, cripple, stinking of sick. What a reversal. You have to admit, it's quite funny.

[Isobel enters and watches Mary sitting with Matthew.]

LADY MARY

All I'll admit is that you're here and you've survived the war. That's enough for now.

[Mary gets up and takes the sick bowl with her. She meets Isobel.]

LADY MARY

You're back. He'll be so pleased.

[Isobel looks at the sick bowl.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

You've become quite a nurse since I last saw you.

LADY MARY

No, no. It's nothing. Sybil's the nurse in this family.

[Mary leaves and Isobel walks to Matthew's bedside.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

It's the very opposite of nothing.

[Matthew sees Isobel and starts breathing hard with relief and tears.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Mother.

--

[50:23, INT. DOWNTON - DAY]

[Mary walks up the steps, upset.]

LADY MARY

Bates. What's happened? How's William?

MR BATES

He's nearly there, my lady.

LADY MARY

I'm so sorry. Actually, Bates, I'm glad I've caught you. Sir Richard Carlisle telephoned me earlier. He says he's paid Mrs Bates for her story. She cannot speak of it now without risking prison.

MR BATES

She won't do that.

LADY MARY

So, I hope we can all forget it.

MR BATES

It's forgotten already, milady.

LADY MARY

Thank you.

[Mr Bates turns to go.]

LADY MARY

I'm afraid she was very angry when she knew she had been silenced.

MR BATES

I can imagine. He says she made threats against you. "If I go down, I'll take him with me," that sort of thing.

LADY MARY

I'm sure she didn't mean it.

MR BATES

Are you, milady?

LADY MARY

Well, you'd know better than I.

[They go their separate ways. Anna meets Bates in the hall with a tray.]

ANNA

Lady Mary's back.

MR BATES

I've just seen her. She says it's worked. Sir Richard has put a gag on Vera.

ANNA

Thank God. So everything in our garden is rosy again?

MR BATES

I hope so. I certainly hope so.

[They smile at each other and Anna continues down the hall with the tray.]

--

[51:49, INT. GUEST BEDROOM - DAY]

[Mrs Patmore enters. Daisy is sitting on the bed and Mr Mason on the chair next to it. Mrs Patmore takes Daisy's hands.]

MRS PATMORE

You must be so tired, my love. Why not let me take over for a while and go and lie down.

DAISY MASON

No thank you, Mrs Patmore. I'll stay with him. I won't leave him now, not while he needs me.

MR MASON

He doesn't need you no more, Daisy.

[William has just stopped breathing.]

MR MASON

He doesn't need none of us no more.

[Mr Mason takes Daisy's hand.]



# Episode 2x06

[OPENING CREDITS]

--

[00:30, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, GROUNDS - DAY]

[Mary pushes Matthew's wheelchair across the grounds.]

LADY MARY

I shall have arms like Jack Johnson if I'm not careful.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I'm strong enough to wheel myself.

LADY MARY

I'll be the judge of that.

[They pass a couple of officers with a nurse.]

OFFICER

Morning.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I keep thinking about William. How he should be here. Not exactly instead of me, but sacrifice should be rewarded. He was the brave one.

LADY MARY

You were both brave. And I don't think we can "should" about things that happen in war. It just happens. And we should live with it.

[Carlisle and Robert watch them from the house window.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Ought I to be jealous?

[Robert doesn't reply.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm sorry, what were we talking about?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I was asking about Hacksby Park. I'm taking Mary over there tomorrow.

LADY EDITH

Our Hacksby Park? Why? Are the Russells selling?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Not officially, but I'm told they're open to offers.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Sad. The Russells and the Crawleys have been neighbours for centuries.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

They're not living there anymore.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It'll be strange for Mary. She's been going to that house ever since she was a little girl in a party dress.

LADY EDITH

We all have

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

There's nowhere better near Downton.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm not sure how comfortable it is.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Well, it will be comfortable when I'm finished with it. Central heating, modern kitchens, bathrooms with every bedroom. It's all possible.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Sounds more like an hotel.

[Mr Carson enters to introduce a visitor.]

MR CARSON

Major Clarkson.

DR CLARKSON

Good morning Lord Grantham. Lady Edith. Sir.

[Nods to each of them.]

DR CLARKSON

We've had a request. A Canadian major has asked to come here because of a family link with the house. We've taken officers from his regiment before, but I wanted to be sure you had no

objection.

LADY EDITH

What's his name?

DR CLARKSON

Gordon. Patrick Gordon. He was with Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry at Passchendaele, caught in a blast and burned rather badly, I believe.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Poor fellow. Well, he's perfectly welcome. I'm not aware of how we are connected, but you never know.

DR CLARKSON

Sir.

[Clarkson nods and exits.]

--

[02:26, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

JANE

I've never worked in a house where a valet and a housemaid were wed.

ANNA

It'll be unusual, I agree.

O'BRIEN

Hope it doesn't break us up, having you two set apart in a home of your own all special while the rest of us muddle on for ourselves.

ANNA

You sound as if you're jealous.

O'BRIEN

I'm not jealous. I just don't want it to spoil things.

MR BATES

Why? Because we've all been such pals until now?

[Daisy enters with a tray, a black mourning band on her arm. She sees them look at her for a moment and she exits without a word.]

ANNA

Give her time.

--

[02:59, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - DAY]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Matthew's making such progress.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I think so. But are we doing enough for him, for all of them, when it comes to rehabilitation? They're going to have to face a very different world after the war.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I agree. But they'll all be leaving Downton soon.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Leaving?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, Turkey's about to capitulate, and Robert says Vittorio Veneto will finish Austria. So, it's only a matter of weeks, even days, before it's over. We wouldn't send anyone home too soon, of course, but sometime in the new year, we will have our house back.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

So you want it just to be a private house again?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, shouldn't she? Or would you like to abolish private houses?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, that life of changing clothes and killing things and eating them, do you really want it again? Wouldn't you rather Downton was useful?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, but it-- the house is useful. We provide employment and--

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Oh, please. Let me look into keeping it open as a centre of recovery.

[Violet and Cora gape at Isobel.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I could run it. The house could be so much more than it was before.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What about you, Molesley? Are you looking forward to this brave new world of Mrs Crawley's imaginings?

MR MOLESLEY

I'm glad of my job, milady, and I should very much like to hold onto it, with Mrs Crawley's permission.

[Violet smiles as Molesley exits.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Servants are always far more conservative than their employers. Everyone knows that.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Then I must be the exception that proves the rule.

--

[04:21, INT. DOWNTON - DAY]

[The badly burned and bandaged Major Patrick Gordon looks at family photos.]

LADY EDITH

Hello. My name's Edith Crawley--

PATRICK GORDON

Lady Edith Crawley. I know. Second daughter of the house.

LADY EDITH

In charge of non-medical welfare. So, whatever you need in the way of errands run or books to read, then I'm your man.

PATRICK GORDON

Thank you. I--I hope this doesn't put you off.

LADY EDITH

I can assure you, at this stage there isn't much that puts me off.

PATRICK GORDON

Did they tell you we're related?

[Patrick steps through the doorway, into the light. Edith is shocked by his facial scars.]

LADY EDITH

Er, yes. But I'm afraid I'm not much good at family history. Although, Papa's found an aunt in 1860 who married a Gordon. Perhaps that's a clue.

PATRICK GORDON

N--no. That isn't it.

LADY EDITH

Well, a--as I say, I'm hopeless.

[Edith continues to avoid looking at him and turns to leave.]

PATRICK GORDON

I thought you'd recognize my voice, but of course I sound Canadian now.

LADY EDITH

You mean we've met before?

PATRICK GORDON

It was a long time ago.

[Sybil steps in for a moment in her nurse's uniform.]

LADY SYBIL

Edith? I need you

[Edith leaves with her.]

--

[05:41, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

[Jane follows Daisy with a pamphlet while Daisy does her chores.]

JANE

It just explains what you're entitled to.

DAISY MASON

That's kind, but let's face it, I'm not a widow, am I? Not really.

JANE

Of course you are.

DAISY MASON

No, I'm not. How long was I married? Six hours? Seven? I shouldn't've taken his name, except it were what he wanted.

JANE

Well...

[Jane puts the pamphlet on the table.]

JANE

I'll leave it with you.

[Jane leaves and Daisy turns to go.]

MRS PATMORE

Daisy, it wouldn't please William if you don't take what's owing. He wanted you to be looked after

DAISY MASON

No. You made me a liar while he was alive. You'll not make me be false to his memory.

[Daisy leaves Mrs Patmore to think on that.]

--

[06:18, INT. GUEST BEDROOM - EVENING]

[Someone knocks at the door while Carlisle's valet helps him dress.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You can leave me, Brookes.

MR BROOKES

Yes, sir.

MR CARSON

Mr Bates said you wanted to see me, sir.

[Carlisle's valet leaves.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Ah, yes. I asked you up here because I want to offer you a job.

MR CARSON

I have a job, sir.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Yes, of course you do. I'm sure you enjoy it. I don't mean to suggest I'm offering a better one.

[Carson fetches Carlisle his dinner jacket.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Thank you. Although, it would mean a considerable increase in salary. Lady Mary and I intend to buy a home near Downton. It's a long way from London, but I've made enough money to please myself these days. I know she holds you in high regard. I believe she would very much appreciate your help when she first sets up house as a bride.

MR CARSON

You mean, you wish me to leave Downton Abbey and transfer--

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Tomorrow we go to see Hacksby Park. If we buy it, we'll take on the whole twelve-thousand acres.

MR CARSON

No doubt you will discover many interesting walks to enjoy.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Of course it's run down, but there's nothing wrong with it that money can't fix. So...what do you think?

MR CARSON

One thing I must ask. Is Lady Mary aware that you have approached me?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Not yet. I wanted to surprise her. She thinks highly of you, Carson. I hope I won't be taking on a rival.

MR CARSON

I await Lady Mary's instruction.

[Carson leaves.]

--

[07:54, INT. GREAT HALL - EVENING]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I don't dislike him, I just don't like him, which is quite different.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Did he talk about Hacksby? He's got ghastly plans for the place. Of course, Cora doesn't agree.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm an American. I don't share your English hatred of comfort.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM



Downton's comfortable enough for me. I can't wait to have it back.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

That's if Cousin Isobel allows it. She turned up today with a hideous list of projects that stretch to 1920 and beyond.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Hmm.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, surely you can put her off

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I don't know how once the bit's between her teeth.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, change the bridle. Find a cause that needs her more than Downton.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

She's such a martyr

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Then we must tempt her with a more enticing scaffold.

[Violet leaves for the evening.]

--

[08:35, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - EVENING]

MR BATES

We're safe. We got the decree [?]. I'm sure it's all right.

ANNA

Except you're not sure.

O'BRIEN

Not sure about what?

JANE

What about you Sergeant? Have you started planning for after the war?

THOMAS

Not really, not yet.

MRS PATMORE

I know what you should be doing. I know what we should all be doing.

THOMAS

Oh yeah? What's that?

MRS PATMORE

Hording. It may be wrong, but this rationing is starting to bite, even with everyone's books, I'd a battle to get enough sugar for this week.

THOMAS

Are you suggesting the black market, Mrs Patmore? I'm shocked.

MRS PATMORE

Oh, I doubt that very much.

--

[09:20, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - EVENING]

[Mrs Hughes hands Ethel some bags of food.]

MRS HUGHES

I'm sorry I couldn't get down this week, but we've had a house full. Who's looking after the baby?

ETHEL

Oh, my neighbour, and she's lent me a bag so I can get back.

[They hear a door rattle.]

MRS HUGHES

Oh! Well, you'd best be off.

[Mrs Hughes lets Ethel out into the rain. Ethel puts the food into the basket of a bicycle and takes off. Mrs Hughes closes the door and turns to find Mr Carson. She gasps.]

[BREAK 1]

--

[09:49, DOWNTON - MORNING]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I can't, darling. I've got too much work. We're losing two of the nurses and I must re-arrange the roster.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But if Mary's out with Carlisle and Edith's going to Mama's, I'll be on my own. What about Sybil?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Sybil's on duty.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I wish you'd told me. I could've fixed something up for myself.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You could always ask Major Clarkson to join you, if you really can't be on your own for one luncheon.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'll manage.

[Cora walks off, leaving Robert at the bottom of the stairwell.]

--

[10:10, INT. HACKSBY PARK - MORNING]

LADY MARY

It's so empty. I didn't know they'd gone.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

They've given up.

LADY MARY

You can't blame them. When Billy was killed, it knocked the stuffing out of them completely. What'll we do about furniture and pictures and everything?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

What does anyone do? Buy it, I presume.

LADY MARY

Your lot buys it. My lot inherits it. We ought to be getting back.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Why? What's at Downton that needs your attention so urgently? So, shall we rescue it? Shall we give the house another chapter?

LADY MARY

Well, I suppose one has to live somewhere.

--

[11:08, INT. LIBRARY - MORNING]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You're telling me we've been feeding Ethel for some time?

MRS HUGHES

We have, milady. Well, supplementing her food. I didn't think you'd mind, what with the baby and all, but Mr Carson suggested you'd like to be informed all the same.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Carson is right, Mrs Hughes.

MRS HUGHES

But the girl was our employee, and while she was in the wrong--

MR CARSON

Indeed, she was. Men will always be men, but for any young woman to let her judgment so desert her,

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

She's not the first girl to be taken in by a uniform. And don't worry, Carson, the baby will ensure she pays the price. Has she tried to get the father to assume some responsibility?

MRS HUGHES

She's tried and failed, I'm afraid.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I wonder. If I were to write to Major Bryant inviting him to visit us again, maybe Lord Grantham can prevail on his good nature.

MRS HUGHES

I'm not sure he's got one to prevail on.

--

[12:02, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - MORNING]

MRS HUGHES

Satisfied?

MR CARSON

I feel sorry for Ethel, but I cannot condone her inability to pronounce a simple two letter word, "No."

[Mr Carson checks his pocket watch.]

MR CARSON

The wine delivery should've been here by twelve. Get me out of the dining room when they come.

MRS HUGHES

Serve the main course and let Jane finish. He won't mind.

--

[12:22, INT. DINING ROOM - MORNING]

[Robert dines alone, looking a rather pathetic picture. Jane comes with the next course and Robert looks surprised.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Has Carson abandoned me?

JANE

He's dealing with a wine delivery, milord. Shall I fetch him?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

No, no, I daresay we'll manage. I hope you're happy here and that your family arrangements are not proving too complicated.

JANE

Your Lordship has a good memory.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

All our lives are lived around our children. How old is your son?

JANE

Twelve, milord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Is he at the local school.

JANE

He is, but he's trying for a scholarship to Ripon Grammar.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Ah. Is that a realistic prospect?

JANE

I think so. He has a real talent for mathematics and his teachers believe it's worth a try.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well done him. I'm impressed. Perhaps I can put in a word.

JANE

I'm sure I should say he wants to do it all by himself, but-- but I'm not proud, so if you can say anything, milord, then, for heaven sake, do.

[She laughs and he smiles at her.]

MR CARSON (reprimanding)

Jane, have you finished in here?

[Jane hurries out.]

MR CARSON

I hope she wasn't talking out of turn, my lord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Not at all. It was my fault, I asked her questions.

--

[13:43, INT. ETHEL'S HOUSE - DAY]

ETHEL

But, surely, if His Lordship asks him, he must do something.

MRS HUGHES

Why? What difference will it make? We're not in the fourteenth century.

ETHEL

But when he hears that Lord Grantham knows what he's done--

MRS HUGHES

What's he done? That all young men aren't anxious to do behind the bicycle sheds every night?

ETHEL

Then what am I going to do? If Major Bryant doesn't come 'round?

MRS HUGHES

Who knows. Go to a big city. Invent a past. You've broken the rules, my girl, and it's no good pretending they're easily mended.

---

[14:19, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

MR CARSON

Mr Bates, there's a telephone call for you. It's your lawyer.

ANNA

Should I come with you?

[Bates nods and they go.]

THOMAS

Lady Mary was looking for you.

MR CARSON

When was this?

THOMAS

When she got back from her outing.

MR CARSON

And were you going to keep it a secret all day?

O'BRIEN

I'm going to fetch me button box

--

[14:50, INT. DOWNTON ABBEY, WARD - DAY]

[A convalescent officer hands Edith a letter.]

OFFICER

Thank you.

[Edith walks over to Patrick Gordon.]

LADY EDITH

Any letters to post?

PATRICK GORDON

Look, I know I've changed, and not for the better, but even so, do you really still not recognise me?

LADY EDITH

I know. Why am I being so silly?

PATRICK GORDON

It's funny, isn't it? I came here all the time when I was growing up.

LADY EDITH

You were here? At Downton? You're not saying that you're...

PATRICK GORDON

Patrick. Yes, I am. That's exactly what I'm saying. I've just been hoping you'd realise without my having to spell it out.

LADY EDITH

But Patrick's--

PATRICK GORDON

Dead? Drowned on the *Titanic*? Of course, this must be very hard for you.

[He motions for her to sit on the cot across from him. She sits, trying to process this news.]

--

[15:47, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - DAY]

MR BATES (on the telephone)

That's ridiculous. (listens) No, I'm sorry. Of course I'm not saying it's your fault. It's mine. It's all mine. (listens) Yes. Thank you. Goodbye.

[Bates hangs up the phone and takes a breath. Anna waits.]

MR BATES

She's only gone and told the judge that I paid her to agree to a divorce.

ANNA

I suppose you did, didn't you?

MR BATES

Yes, I bloody well did.

ANNA

So, what does it mean?

MR BATES

Because we withheld it from the court, it means the judge can withdraw the decree [?]. It means I'm not divorced after all. And, above all, it means...that I am a stupid...stupid, stupid man.



[Anna goes to his side.]

ANNA

This won't change a thing. We are going to be together whether she wants it or not. If we have to leave here, if we have to leave the country, we are going to be together.

[O'Brien is listening in through the wall.]

--

[16:46, INT. DOWNTON ABBEY, WARD - DAY]

PATRICK GORDON

I was on the *Titanic*. That much is true. But I was pulled out of the water by Fifth Officer Lowe, the only one of them to come back. At least, that's what they said later. When I properly came 'round, they misidentified me as Canadian, shipped me up to Montreal.

LADY EDITH

I don't understand. Why didn't you just tell them who you were?

PATRICK GORDON

Because I couldn't remember. I don't know if it was the blow to the head or the-- the shock, or cold, but I had no memory. As far as I knew, I was Canadian.

LADY EDITH

So, what happened?

PATRICK GORDON

Well, I--I had no reason to go back to England, so in the end, I took my name from a gin bottle, and then, in 1914 I joined Princess Pat's Infantry.

LADY EDITH

Then what changed?

PATRICK GORDON

I was caught in a big explosion at Passchendaele. When I woke up, it all came back. Suddenly I knew who I was. I began to call myself Patrick again.

LADY EDITH

Why not your whole name? And why didn't you send a message at once?

PATRICK GORDON

I nearly did. And then I heard that Downton was an officer's convalescent home. I thought that if I came here and you knew me, the hard part would be over.

LADY EDITH

But we didn't know you.

PATRICK GORDON

Precisely.

LADY EDITH

I must talk to Papa. We've Matthew, the new heir, to think about.

PATRICK GORDON

Ah. The new heir. Yes, this will be very difficult for him, of course.

LADY EDITH

And it must be so hard for you, what with Mary getting married.

PATRICK GORDON

Did I love her very much?

LADY EDITH

Well, I'm the wrong person to ask.

PATRICK GORDON

Because you were the one who really loved me, you mean?

LADY EDITH

I never thought Patrick knew.

PATRICK GORDON (crying)

Well, he did. I--I do.

[BREAK 2]

--

[18:52, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, GROUNDS - DAY]

LADY MARY

It's big. The staircase is prettier than the one here. But mainly, it's just big.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Can we stop? I'd much rather see your face when we talk.

[Mary pushes the wheelchair up to a bench and sits down.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

So, will you buy it?

LADY MARY

Probably. He says he wants to steal Carson to come and run it for us.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

I don't envy you telling your Papa.

LADY MARY

Hm. Suppose Carson won't do it.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Since he would open his veins for you, I don't think there's much doubt.

LADY MARY

I don't have to marry him, you know.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Yes, you do. If I thought for a moment that I was an argument against your marriage, I should jump into the nearest river.

LADY MARY

And how would you manage that without my help?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Well, I'd get you to push me in.

[They chuckle.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Seriously, I can only relax because I know that you have a real life coming. If I ever thought I was putting that in jeopardy, I'd go away and never see you again.

LADY MARY

You don't mean that.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

But I do. I am the cat that walks by himself and all places are alike to me. I have nothing to give and nothing to share. If you were not engaged to be married, I wouldn't let you anywhere near me.

[Carlisle and Cora watch them from the house.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You'd think he was in Mary's sole charge. I'm worried it'll mean a big adjustment for him when we marry.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I don't believe Matthew has any desire to stop her marrying, Richard. Quite the contrary.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Maybe. But is she as convinced as he is that they have no future?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What are you saying?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I suppose I'm asking whether you want Mary to have children. Because if you do, isn't it time for Lavinia Swire to come back into his life?

--

[21:06, INT. DOWNTON GARAGE - DAY]

[A woman's heels click on the garage floor and Branson stops as he hears Sybil's voice from his position under the motorcar engine.]

LADY SYBIL

I wish I knew how an engine worked.

BRANSON

I can teach you if you'd like.

[Branson gets up. Sybil shakes her head.]

LADY SYBIL

That's Edith's territory.

BRANSON

I thought you were avoiding me.

[Sybil walks purposefully forward.]

LADY SYBIL

Of course not.

BRANSON

But you haven't come up with an answer yet, have you?

[Sybil ducks her head and stares at the floor.]

LADY SYBIL

Not yet, I'm afraid. I know you want to play your part in Ireland's troubles, and I respect that. But I just can't think about it all until the war is over. It won't be long now. So, will you wait?

BRANSON

I'd wait forever.

LADY SYBIL

I'm not asking for forever. Just a few more weeks.

--

[21:52, EXT. COURTYARD - DAY]

THOMAS

You know, Old Ma Patmore's not as mad as I thought.

O'BRIEN

Why do you say that?

THOMAS

I made some inquiries and she's right. There's a big demand for rationed food if I can find it.

O'BRIEN

And can you?

THOMAS

Maybe. Been given a name. I'll have to come up with the money, though.

O'BRIEN

And can you find the money?

THOMAS

I think so. I've a bit put by, but I could borrow some.

O'BRIEN

It's a risk, though, isn't it?

THOMAS

You got to speculate to accumulate. Hadn't you heard?

O'BRIEN

No. But I know the one about neither a borrower nor a lender be.

--

[22:31, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - EVENING]

[Robert tries on his new dinner jacket.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What do you think? All the chaps are wearing them in London. Only for informal evenings, of course.

MR BATES

I'm not sure you'll get much use out of it when the war is over.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Maybe not. But I can wear it when Her Ladyship and I are on our own. You're very preoccupied tonight.

[A knock at the door. Edith enters.]

LADY EDITH

Papa, can I have a word?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Now?

[Robert nods to Bates and he leaves.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What is it?

LADY EDITH

I think you better sit down.

--

[23:07, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

[Mr Carson measures the distance between table settings. Mary enters.]

LADY MARY

I knew you'd be in here...making last minute adjustments.

MR CARSON

Never leave anything to chance, my lady, that's my motto.

LADY MARY

Mine too, really. Sometimes I wish it wasn't. I gather Sir Richard's asked you about coming with us when we're married.

MR CARSON

I need to hear what you think.

LADY MARY

It's a terrific idea. If anyone can keep me out of trouble, it's you.

MR CARSON

What about His Lordship?

LADY MARY

Of course he'll kill me. But I'm sure he'll understand.

MR CARSON

Well, I'll give you my answer when you've spoken to His Lordship. It'd be a huge wrench for me to leave Downton.

[Mary stares at Carson for a moment, then nods.]

--

[24:07, INT. DOWNTON ABBEY, WARD - EVENING]

[Robert enters and stares at Patrick Gordon for a moment before going to him.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Major Gordon, Edith has given me an account of your conversation.

PATRICK GORDON

She said she would.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I wish you'd spoken to me first. Obviously, I need time to consider what you've said.

PATRICK GORDON

Well, I--I can offer little proof except that I know things only the real Patrick would know. I was never fingerprinted or anything.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Presumably, you understand, that people will be seriously affected should your story be true.

PATRICK GORDON

You mean Cousin Matthew.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It would be very hard on Matthew.

PATRICK GORDON

Of course it would be. Robert, I--

[Robert reacts badly to the informal address.]

PATRICK GORDON

I--I mean, Lord Grantham, if you'd prefer it.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I would, until we know more.

PATRICK GORDON

When I was in the hospital, I had my story written down.

[Patrick Gordon picks up a book painfully and hands Robert a letter from inside it.]

PATRICK GORDON

So you can have it checked as far as that's possible.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Thank you. I'll send it to my lawyers in London and I'll break the news to the family tomorrow.

[Patrick makes the same gesture that Mary made when she said "no pack drill" back in episode 2x03.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Where did you learn to do that?

[Patrick (possibly) feigns innocence.]

PATRICK GORDON

Do what?

[Robert stares at him for a moment.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Nevermind.

[Robert begins to leave.]

PATRICK GORDON

Am I really a stranger? Do you not recognise me at all? It feels very odd to be talking so formally.



ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

The whole situation is certainly odd. That I freely admit.

--

[26:11, INT. THE DOWER HOUSE - DAY]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

The war may be at an end, but the upheaval is only beginning.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Oh, how right you are. That is why Downton Abbey still has such an important role to play.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, dear me, there's so much to be done. When you think of all the children laid up with a disease.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But they're making such advances now aren't they? Now, could we talk about the lecture programme for Downton--?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

We must, we must. If only I wasn't haunted by those women whose jobs will be snatched from them when the boys come home.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But we have to find work for our heroes, don't we? That must be our priority.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Mm.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

However hard that might sound.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Mm. As you say. And what about those wretched refugees? What will become of them?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Ah. Now you've struck a chord.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Have I really? Oh, thank heaven.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

What do you mean?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Mm? Nothing. Only the thought of those poor men and women flung across Europe far from their homelands, and so much in need of your help.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

My help? Why do you say that?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

When it comes to helping refugees, your experience renders your value beyond price. One of the organisers said those words.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Which organiser?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I forget.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

What about running Downton? I can't do both.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, I suppose you must decide what is more important: exercise classes and lectures on pottery, or helping men and women build a new life.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I must go. But I will think about it.

[Violet rings the bell.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Are you coming to Cousin Robert's dinner tonight?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Are you?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, I didn't feel I could say no. He sent a note this morning and was most insistent. What's it about?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I have no idea. But we'll talk there. We're onto something for you. We mustn't let the iron grow cold,

[Isobel smiles and exits.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY (to the butler)

Thank you.

--

[28:05, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - EVENING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You know there is nothing more ill-bred than to steal other people's servants.

LADY MARY

But you're not "other people". And Carson brought me up.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What does he say?

LADY MARY

That he won't do anything without your permission.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM (chuckles/scoffs)

Which, of course, is so cunning. How can I refuse a man who says that? What do you say, Bates?

MR BATES

I say Mr Carson must have the last word on where he lives and works.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You're ganging up on me.

[Mary smiles a little and gives her Papa a kiss.]

LADY MARY

You're a darling and I love you. Now, what's this dinner all about?

[Robert looks upset.]

LADY MARY

Won't you tell me?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You'll find out.

--

[28:42, INT. LIBRARY - EVENING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm sorry if it's a bit of a crush. I didn't want to be overheard.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Are we talking financial ruin? Or criminal investigation?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Neither. I'll get straight to the point. We have a patient who has been badly burned who goes by the name of Patrick Gordon, but he claims to be Patrick Crawley.

[They all balk at that.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But I thought he was dead. Didn't he drown on the *Titanic*?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, of course, it is what we all thought until now.

LADY EDITH

They never found a body.

LADY MARY

They never found lots of bodies.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'm so sorry, but I'm not quite on top of this. Who's Patrick Crawley?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

The man who would displace me as heir. If he's alive, then I'm no longer the future Earl of Grantham.

LADY MARY

It's ridiculous. How can it be true? Where's he been hiding for the last six years?

LADY EDITH

In Canada, suffering from amnesia.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

He does have a story that would explain it. I'm not quite sure about how to test the facts.

LADY EDITH

He knows all sorts of things that only Patrick, or someone very close to him, would know.

LADY MARY

What a stupid thing to say. Any fortune teller at a fair comes up with a dozen details he couldn't possibly know.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

There's no need to be angry. This young man is either Patrick or he's not. There must be a way to find out. Is he like Patrick to look at?

LADY MARY

He isn't like anything to look at.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I've sent his account up to George Murray in London to ask for his advice.

LADY MARY

But what a waste of time and money.

LADY EDITH

What's the matter? We were all so fond of Patrick. You were going to marry him, for heaven's sake! Aren't you glad if he survived?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Dear me, should I be worried?

LADY MARY

Certainly not. This man is a fake and an imposter, and I think it's a cruel trick to play when Matthew's been through so much.

[Mary is close to tears.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

My dear, don't be too quick to decide. You never know. This might be a blessing in disguise.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

What do you mean?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Well, he seems a nice enough chap. He's not very pretty, of course, but he can walk 'round the estate on his own two legs and sire a string of sons to continue the line. All in all, I'd say that's a great improvement on the current situation. Sybil, could I prevail on you to take me back to my room?

LADY SYBIL

Of course.

--

[30:59, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[A knock at the door. Mrs Hughes enters.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, Mrs Hughes, we've had a letter in the evening post from Major Bryant's father. He must've found it hard to write for it seems the Major has been killed in the Battle of Vittorio Veneto.

MRS HUGHES

How sad. I'm sorry to hear it.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I know, and right at the end. But there we are. I'm afraid it's the end of our story, too.

O'BRIEN

What story is that, milady?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

A friend of Mrs Hughes knew the Major. Can you relay the news?

MRS HUGHES

Of course. Will that be all?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Yes, thank you.

O'BRIEN

Is that the Major Bryant that Ethel always thought so handsome, milady?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Too handsome for anyone's good.

--

[31:50, INT. LIBRARY - NIGHT]

[Jane enters and turns on a light. Robert is still sitting in a chair.]

JANE

I... beg your parson, Your Lordship. I thought everyone had gone up.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Not yet.

JANE

Is there anything I can fetch you?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Nothing that would help. Never mind me. Goodnight.

[Robert leaves despondently and Jane watches him go.]

--

[32:22, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, GROUNDS - DAY]

LADY EDITH

Not a shock, exactly, but obviously it was a tremendous surprise.

PATRICK GORDON

So, what happens next?

LADY EDITH

Papa has sent your statement up to a solicitor.

[Patrick stops to stare at something.]

LADY EDITH

What is it? Do you remember this place?

PATRICK GORDON

Of course I do.

LADY EDITH

How we used to hide over there

PATRICK GORDON

Wasn't there a governess none of you liked?

LADY EDITH

Fräulein Kelda.

PATRICK GORDON

That's it. (fake German) Fräulein Kelda!

[They laugh.]

PATRICK GORDON

What fun we used to make of her.

LADY EDITH

Do you know, I do recognise you now.

PATRICK GORDON

Do you?

[Edith nods.]

PATRICK GORDON

You haven't changed at all. Not a jot. God knows I have.

LADY EDITH

It's not important.

PATRICK GORDON

Edith, if you really mean it, do you think, once it's all settled, we might talk again?

[Edith nods. Patrick holds out his scarred hand and she takes it for a moment before they walk on.]

--

[33:27, INT. ETHEL'S HOUSE - DAY]

ETHEL

But if they read her ladyship's letter, won't his parents know?

MRS HUGHES

I don't think so. She only wrote to invite them to pay a visit. She thought the subject of the baby would come better face to face.

ETHEL

Could I write to them?

MRS HUGHES

You could try, but where's your proof? With him dead, you've no evidence at all.

ETHEL

Then I'm ruined.

MRS HUGHES

You were ruined already, my girl, so don't let's go overboard.



ETHEL

How's that new maid getting on? The widow with the little boy?

MRS HUGHES

Very well, thank you. Why?

ETHEL

Just thinking. Everyone wants to help her. To feed her, to find her work, because her son's father is dead. But so is the father of my son. Where's the difference?

MRS HUGHES

The difference is, Jane is a respectable married woman that some man chose to be his wife.

ETHEL

Is that enough?

MRS HUGHES

It is in the real world.

--

[34:26, INT. MAIN HALL - EVENING]

[Carson rings the dinner gong.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Carson, I wonder if I could be put on the London train at nine o'clock tomorrow morning.

MR CARSON

His Lordship's valet is catching that one. Would you object to his riding in the front with the chauffeur?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Not at all. Er, meanwhile, have you given my proposition any thought?

MR CARSON

A great deal, Sir Richard.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'll be back on the night of the tenth. Perhaps you could let me have your answer then.

[Mr Carson gives him a little bow. Mary enters.]

LADY MARY

Answer to what?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

As to whether Carson will be captain of our ship.

LADY MARY

With you at the helm, there's much more chance of a smooth crossing.

--

[35:01, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - EVENING]

MR BATES

Your Lordship, I need to go to London tomorrow. I've spoken to Mr Carson, he has no objection.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Please say this concerns property and not the former Mrs Bates.

MR BATES

I only wish she was the former, milord. Or better still, the late.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Indeed?

MR BATES

I have to reason with her, I have no other choice. She's found a reason to delay things again. No, not delay. She's found a way to ruin things.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Be sensible, Bates. Above all, do not lose your temper.

--

[35:40, INT. ETHEL'S HOUSE - EVENING]

[Ethel sits with her child and cries.]

--

[35:59, INT. SERVANT'S HALL - EVENING]

MR CARSON

A German republic? No, I don't think so, Mr Branson. The Kaiser will go, I grant you, and maybe the Crown Prince, too, but there'll be a regency, mark my words. Monarchy is the lifeblood of Europe.

BRANSON

Sorry, Mr Carson, but I think you'll find the kings and emperors've had their day, if President Wilson has anything to say about it.

MR BATES

I'll have to go up to London.

ANNA

But what will you say to her that you haven't said already?

MR BATES

I don't know, but I know staying here won't make any difference.

O'BRIEN

You're always going up and down to London these days, Mr Bates.

MR BATES

I have business in London.

O'BRIEN

Oh, yes? Well, judging by your expression, your business doesn't seem to be prospering.

ANNA

The trick of business is mind your own.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm sorry to disturb you, but I--

[There's a great shuffling of chairs and silverware as the servants all stand.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I've just heard news from the war office and I thought you'd all like to know...that the war is over.

[There is much rejoicing.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Cease fire will begin at eleven o'clock on the morning of the eleventh of November.

MRS PATMORE

Why can't it begin now?

THOMAS

The eleventh of the eleventh seem pretty tidy to me.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We will mark the moment in the great hall, and I expect all of you, including the kitchen staff and hall boys, everyone, to be there. And Carson...

[Robert motions for Carson to step aside with him. Mrs Patmore hugs Daisy.]

MRS PATMORE

Oh, such good news.

MRS HUGHES

Is there anymore glass [?]

[The servants all drink a toast.]

ALL

To peace.

--

[37:21, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - DAY]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

The truth is, Cora, there is a reason for inviting you here today and I very much fear I'm going to be a great disappointment to you.

[Cora cringes as she waits for the unpleasant news that Isobel might continue to invade Downton.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Cousin Violet is, in part, to blame.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Yes, I usually am.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

It was she who drew my attention to the plight of the war refugees. I feel very guilty since I chivvied you and now I'm jumping ship. But I can't run Downton as well.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You must go where you can make a difference.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, this is what I think, but I hope you'll consider keeping the house open without me.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I must be honest with you. It was your idea, not ours, so I doubt very much we'll go on with it

now. But what does that matter when one thinks of the work you'll be doing? Don't you agree, Mama?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well-- I-- I can't find the words to say how I feel. What do you-- what do you think Molesley?

MR MOLESLEY

Sometimes fate knows best, milady.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I couldn't put it better myself.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well.

--

[38:22, INT. MOTORCAR - DAY]

[Branson drives the motorcar away from Isobel Crawley's house.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

There really is something for her to do?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Absolutely. It's all set up. I had to promise to be a patron, but it seemed a small price to pay.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I know it was for Robert and the girls, but I thank you without irony from the bottom of my heart.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

And I accept your thanks, my dear, with no trace of irony either.

[They grin at each other.]

--

[38:52, INT. GREAT HALL - DAY]

LADY EDITH

Lawyers take forever to answer anything, so they can charge more.

PATRICK GORDON

But the others don't believe me, do they? Not like you.

LADY EDITH

I think they want to be certain

PATRICK GORDON

But how can they ever be? If the lawyer casts even the slightest doubt, won't that give them the excuse to cut me out and stay with Matthew? If only one of them recognised me!

LADY EDITH

They will do. Soon.

PATRICK GORDON

No, they won't. They've forgotten me.

[Patrick slams the table. Everyone looks over, including Sybil.]

PATRICK GORDON

I'm a stranger to them now!

[Everyone turns back to their own tables pretending as if nothing happened.]

LADY EDITH

You're not a stranger to me.

[Patrick doesn't seem to take comfort in this.]

--

[39:35, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

O'BRIEN

I wouldn't be Vera Bates. He left here at dawn with a face like thunder. Wonder if she knows what she started.

THOMAS

If I were you, I'd keep out of it.

ANNA

Wise words.

MRS PATMORE

How did you get on?

JANE

Yeah, it was interesting. Daisy, I wish you'd let me tell you about it.

DAISY MASON

There's no point.

O'BRIEN

No point in what?

DAISY MASON

Jane keeps making out I'm a war widow. But I'm not, am I ? You all know that. I married William on his deathbed. That don't count.

ANNA

Course it counts.

DAISY MASON

I don't think so. And I wasn't good to him. He thought I loved him, but I didn't. Not like he loved me. I should never have married him in the first place, only you--

MRS HUGHES

Marrying him was a great kindness.

DAISY MASON

No, it wasn't kind. It was wrong.

[Daisy rushes out, upset. She runs into Bates on her way out.]

MRS HUGHES

Mr Bates! How did you get here?

MR BATES

I walked from the station.

MR CARSON

You should've said. We'd've sent someone to meet you.

MR BATES

I was glad of the walk. I was glad of the air.

[Anna exits with Bates.]

ANNA

I never thought you'd be back tonight. How was it?

MR BATES

Worse than you can possibly imagine.

ANNA

What's...?

[Anna looks at the bruise on Bates's face. He stops her hand and exits ominously. Anna re-enters the servants' dining hall and O'Brien mulls over their tête-à-tête.]

--

[41:01, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

LADY MARY

I assume that whatever Mr Murray has told you means the man is a fake. You can't have asked Matthew to be here unless you know that.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

It's very complicated. Lowe was the only officer to go back to the site of the wreck. He did pull some people out of the sea, and it seems one of the men was unidentified.

LADY EDITH

There.

[Mary roles her eyes.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

One if the reports has him dying before they reached the *Carpathia*.

LADY MARY

Precisely.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Another witness says the man did get to New York alive, but there's no clear record of his name.

LADY EDITH

Which could be Patrick Crawley.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

There's more. There was a Peter Gordon who worked with Patrick at the foreign office. Now, he emigrated to Montreal in 1913.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

When his face was blown away, he decided every cloud has a silver lining. He was perfectly placed to impersonate his dead friend. I mean, no doubt they shared confidences, so he just brushed them up and put himself forward for a major inheritance.

LADY MARY



Granny's right. All he needed was a survivor from the *Titanic* who was unaccounted for, and he found one.

LADY EDITH

But the *Titanic* story bears out Patrick's version in every way.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What do you think?

[Robert looks at Matthew before answering.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I don't know what to think.

LADY MARY

How can you even hesitate?

LADY EDITH

But Mary, you haven't heard the things he remembers.

LADY MARY

I don't need to. I remember how we played, and your pony, and your birthday, and how we hid in the garden from the nasty governess. What other memories would you have of a childhood spent here?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Murray will continue to investigate. So, Edith, can we be polite to the man, but nothing more? The end of the war should make it easier to unearth the evidence. That is all for the time being.

[The family starts to disperse.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I thought Carlisle was going to come back for our ceremony tomorrow, but he never sent a train time.

LADY MARY

He's driving up. He'll be here in time for dinner tonight.

[Mary leaves and only Matthew and Robert are left.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm sorry I can't be more decisive.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Don't be. I meant what I said the other day. It'll take a man who's more than I am now to follow you. So don't think about me.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

My dear chap, how can you say that? I never think about anything else.

--

[43:03, EXT. DOWNTON GROUNDS, ROMAN GAZEBO - DAY]

PATRICK GORDON

Well, what do they make of this Peter Gordon character they've uncovered? Do they think that's who I am?

LADY EDITH

Do you remember him?

PATRICK GORDON

Very well. Peter and I were good friends. Very good friends.

LADY EDITH

Did you know he moved to Canada?

PATRICK GORDON

How could I? When I'd forgotten who I was until two months ago.

LADY EDITH

Of course.

PATRICK GORDON

So, what will they do now?

LADY EDITH

Track him down, I imagine. Find out what happened to him.

PATRICK GORDON

Suppose he joined the Princess Pat Light Infantry.

LADY EDITH

I don't understand. What are you saying? Why would he?

PATRICK GORDON

You're very sweet, you know. So sweet you make me think that all things are possible. But perhaps the lesson is you can't go back.

LADY EDITH

You're tired, and I don't blame you, but you're not to give up. I won't let you. We'll find this Peter Gordon, I know we will.

PATRICK GORDON

Yes. I expect you will.

--

[44:19, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - EVENING]

MRS HUGHES

We'll be going in to dinner in a minute.

MR CARSON

We've built a good [?] here, you know. I'm not saying it's legendary, but it's nothing to be ashamed of.

MRS HUGHES

You've made your mind up, then?

MR CARSON

I think so. Yes, I think I have. But with a heavy heart, Mrs Hughes.

MRS HUGHES

And just when we thought we were getting back to normal.

MR CARSON

Don't tell me you'll miss me.

MRS HUGHES

I will, Mr Carson. Very much. And it costs me nothing to say it.

MR CARSON

Thank you. That means a lot to me.

--

[45:09, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Shall we go through with the ladies, let them get in here?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Of course.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I wonder what happened to Richard.

LADY MARY

He'll have started late and...

[Richard enters.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Oh, I do apologise lady Grantham. We got stuck in Royston and a cart had overturned in Baldock.

[Lavinia enters, to everyone's surprise but Cora's.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Hello, my dear. How lovely to see you.

LAVINIA

You sure? Sir Richard said you were expecting me, but are you?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Of course we are.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Can you take Matthew into the small library? Are you hungry? We finished, but Mrs Hughes can easily put something on a tray. Carson?

[Carson exits. No one is pleased with Cora.]

--

[45:51, INT. LIBRARY - EVENING]

[Lavinia wheels Matthew into the library.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Nothing's changed.

LAVINIA

But, you see, it has. Because I've changed. When I was last here, I was so bowled over that I let you send me away. But not this time. I love you. I'm going to look after you, that's all there is to it.

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

And if I refuse?

LAVINIA

I'm sorry, but I mean it. You won't frighten me away, whatever you do.

[Edith and Sybil enter.]

LADY EDITH

It seems such a waste of time to drive from London and get stuck in every town on the way.

LADY SYBIL

Oh, I don't agree. I'd love to drive and you'd better [?].

--

[43:33, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Before you scold me, it's no good pretending Mary is not a good deal too attached to Matthew.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

So you summon Lavinia? To be sacrificed like some latter day Iphigenia doomed to push his chair through all eternity?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Robert. It's quite simple. Do you want Mary's marriage to be a success? Do you want grandchildren?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Sometimes, Cora, you can be curiously unfeeling.

[Robert takes a drink and Cora leaves.]

--

[47:06, INT. GREAT HALL - EVENING]

LADY MARY

Suppose he doesn't want her back? Have you thought of that?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

He needs someone to look out for him.

LADY MARY

Yes, but—

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

And you'll be too busy with our new life, won't you?

LADY MARY

Look, I know you're used to having your own way—

[Carlisle grabs her and pushes her against a column.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Yes, I am. And I'll say something now I hope won't have to repeat. If you think you can jilt me, or in some way set me aside, I tell you now, you have given me the power to destroy you, and don't think I won't use it. I want to be a good husband, and for you to be happy, but don't ever cross me, do you understand? Never.

[He kisses her.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Absolutely never.

[Mary nods.]

[BREAK 3]

--

[47:43, INT. DOWNTON ABBEY, WARD - MORNING]

[Edith enters while Sybil is changing the sheets on Patrick Gordon's cot.]

LADY EDITH

What's happened to Major Gordon?

LADY SYBIL

He's gone.

LADY EDITH

But he can't have. When?

LADY SYBIL

After breakfast. We couldn't very well stop him. The war's over. He left this for you.

[Sybil hands Edith a note. Edith and Sybil sit down on the bed as she opens it.]

LADY SYBIL

What does it say?

LADY EDITH

"It was too difficult. I'm sorry." - P. Gordon.

LADY SYBIL

"P" for Patrick or "P" for Peter?

LADY EDITH

I know what you think, but I don't accept it. We drove him away. His own family drove our cousin away.

LADY SYBIL

But you believed in him, whoever he was, and that's worth something.

[Edith leaves the room upset.]

--

[49:00, INT. GREAT HALL - DAY]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I think while the clock strikes, we should all make a silent prayer to mark the finish of this terrible war, and what that means for each and every one of us. Let us remember the sacrifices that have been made and the men who will never come back, and give them our thanks.

[The clock chimes and the soldiers all stand (or sit) at attention. The eleventh chime fades and Robert relaxes.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Thank you, everyone.

[The officers stand at ease.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Remember that this is not just the end of a long war, but it is the dawn of a new age. God bless you all.

[Everyone departs and Lavinia begins to push Matthew's wheelchair.]

MR BATES

Let me help you with that.

LAVINIA

Can you get him back to his room? I'll open the door.

[Lavinia walks off and Mr Bates begins to push Matthew's chair. Matthew is startled.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

My God.

[Bates stops.]

MR BATES

Something wrong, sir?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

No, nothing. Bates, if I felt...

MR BATES

If you felt what, sir?

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

It doesn't matter. Not yet.

[Matthew looks down at his legs.]

MATTHEW CRAWLEY

Not until I feel it again.

--

[50:57, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, FRONT DOOR - DAY]

MR CARSON

I thought that was very dignified, very calming. Thank you, my lord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I don't suppose you're having any doubts about leaving?

MR CARSON

I'm afraid not, my lord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, I can't say I'm not sorry.

MR CARSON

I won't go until we've found a proper replacement,

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Whoever we find won't replace you.

[Carson and Robert continue to stand on the front step, hands clasped behind their backs.]



--

[51:30, EXT. DOWNTON GROUNDS, ROMAN GAZEBO - DAY]

[Edith cries as she sits at the Roman gazebo with the note from P. Gordon.]

--

[51:45, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

ANNA

Yes, of course.

MR CARSON

Mr Bates, telegram for you.

[Carson hands Bates the telegram and he opens it. It's obviously not good news. Bates hands the note to Anna as he leaves the table. She reads it.]

THOMAS

What was that about?

ANNA

His wife's dead.

[They're all shocked.]

ANNA

Someone found her early this morning.

[Anna leaves. We see a shot of Vera Bates dead on the floor somewhere with a broken cup next to her.]

# Episode 2x07

[OPENING CREDITS]

--

[00:30, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, FRONT DOOR - MORNING]

[Edith watches an army hospital truck leave.]

**1919**

[Mrs Hughes joins Edith.]

LADY EDITH

That's the last of the equipment gone.

MRS HUGHES

The maids have put the drawing room back to normal.

[The dog follows Robert around the house.]

--

[01:05, INT. DRAWING ROOM - MORNING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm walking down to the village. I want to have a word with Travis.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You know that Richard will be here any moment.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

That's why I'm telling you. Give him my excuses, I'll see him at dinner.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Is there any news on the Bates situation?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Not that I'm aware of.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

So, you still want to keep him on?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Cora, Bates's wife has committed suicide. It's very sad, of course, but not, when I last looked, a reason to sack him.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

They've taken the rest of the beds.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

So, that's the finish of it.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Not quite. We still have Matthew. And I wanted to ask you, isn't it time he went home?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I see. You want to throw him out.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Robert! I want him to learn to be as independent as he can, and I want Mary to get on with her life. What's wrong with that?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Is there something you're not telling me?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

What do you mean?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

About Mary and Matthew. Some element you haven't told me?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Of course not! You're being silly.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

If thinking that trying to protect Mary with a ring of steel is silly, then, yes, I am very silly.

[Robert leaves angrily.]

--

[02:08, INT. LIBRARY - MORNING]

[Carson carries tea into the library.]

LAVINIA

Seriously. They have special [?] now.

[Carson puts the tray down.]

MATTHEW

You shouldn't be doing that.

MR CARSON

Let us hope the end of the war brings the return of the footmen, Mr Crawley.

LAVINIA

Do you think they will return?

MR CARSON

I certainly hope so.

MATTHEW

I'm sure Sir Richard can buy you a dozen when you get to Hacksby.

--

[02:33, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, DRIVEWAY - DAY]

[Jane picks up some spilled apples on her knees. Robert approaches.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Let me.

JANE

Oh. No, my lord, I can manage it.

[Robert helps her pick up the apples.]

JANE

The handle broke.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Aren't we feeding you?

JANE

They're from my mother's apple store. She always loads me up.

[They stand up.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

How is your boy doing? Er, Freddy?

JANE

Yes, Freddy. He's doing very well.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I wrote to the headmaster of Ripon Grammar. I said to look out for him.

JANE

Tha-- that's so kind, my lord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I hope it works. I don't really see why it should, but you never know. I suppose you miss your husband very much.

JANE

Of course. But I have Freddy. And when you think of what some families have gone through...

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I know. Almost thirty dead on this estate alone. And the Elkins down at Longway lost three out of four sons. Mrs Carter's only boy was killed a-- a month before the end of the war. Poor Wililam. And then there's Matthew.

[Robert mourns all of these losses in a pathetic tone and Jane's heart goes out to him.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Do you ever wonder what it was all for?

[They're distracted by an approaching motorcar.]

JANE

I better go in, my lord.

[Jane walks off toward the servants' entrance and Robert walks toward the front door. Sir Richard's car pulls up. Robert joins him as he steps out.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

The train was late.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Welcome to the new world.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

When a war is over, the first emotion is relief, the second, disappointment.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

How sad. But how true. Come in and have some tea.

--

[04:42, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

[Mrs Patmore brings some food to the table.]

ANNA

Will you miss the extra staff, Mrs Patmore?

MRS PATMORE

Not really. When push comes to shove, I'd rather do it myself. Though God knows what I'm to feed them on. There's nothing out there to be had. Oh well. The Lord tempers the wind to the shorn lamb.

DAISY MASON

What about you, Thomas? How much longer will you stay?

THOMAS

Well, now the last of the invalids have gone, I suppose I'm finished. I'll report to Major Clarkson, but he won't be taking anyone on.

ANNA

I suppose the hospital will revert to the way it was before the war.

DAISY MASON

Where will you go?

THOMAS

What's it to you?

[Thomas leaves and O'Brien follows him.]

O'BRIEN

Where will you go?

THOMAS

I'll tell you where I'm going. Into business. It's all set up.

O'BRIEN

Do you mean black market business?

THOMAS

Don't look so surprised. I found a dealer, and as soon as I make the payment, I'll have the supplies.

O'BRIEN

Where will you keep them?

THOMAS

I've got a shed in the village, and I've got a [?] to deliver the stuff. I'll be well fixed as soon as word gets out. You heard her. There are shortages all around.

O'BRIEN

Isn't it dangerous?

THOMAS

I don't think so. I don't think the police are bothered about rationing now the war's over. It won't last forever. But by the time it's done, I should have enough to go into business properly.

O'BRIEN

So that's your future settled as a plutocrat. In the meantime, have you found somewhere to live?

THOMAS

Not yet, but there's no hurry. I'm sure they won't object if I stop here for a week or two.

O'BRIEN

I shouldn't bet on it.

[The dressing gong rings and the servants get up to prepare.]

--

[06:28, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - EVENING]

MR BATES

I nearly put out the new, milord, but then Mr Carson said the Dowager was dining here.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Quite right. Mustn't frighten the horses. By the way, Her Ladyship was asking if there's any more news about Mrs Bates.

MR BATES

I don't think so, milord. They'd like to know why she did it, but I don't suppose we ever shall.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You think she'd leave a note.

MR BATES

Perhaps it was a spur of the moment decision.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well, it can't have been, can it? And wouldn't she have to get hold of the stuff?

[Bates seems surprised and disturbed.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Please forgive me, I was thinking aloud. We'll drop the subject.

--

[07:06, INT. UPSTAIRS CORRIDOR - EVENING]

[Anna walks past Carlisle's guest bedroom.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Anna?

[She stops and Carlisle steps out of his room.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

It is Anna, isn't it?

ANNA

Yes, sir.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I want to ask a favour of you.

ANNA

Of me, Sir Richard?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You. I've been waiting for you. I wonder if you could step into my room for a moment.

[Anna hesitates, about to protest, but checks that no one is in the corridor and follows him in.]

--

[07:29, INT. CARLISLE'S GUEST BEDROOM - DAY]

[Carlisle closes the door.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You attend Lady Mary and her sisters, don't you? In addition to your other duties

ANNA

I do, sir, yes.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You must be kept very busy. I hope it's worth your while. Because I would be very willing to increase your stipend.



ANNA

If this is about coming with Lady Mary when you marry, it's very good of you, sir, but you see, my fiancé Mr Bates works here and I don't think that I--

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

No, it's-- it's not that. Although, it's a pity. Lady Mary's very fond of you.

ANNA

That's kind.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You see, I'm anxious to make Lady Mary happy.

ANNA

Of course you are, sir.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

And to that end, I feel I need to know a great deal more about her than I do. Our customs are so strange in this country. A couple is hardly allowed a moment alone together before they walk down the aisle.

ANNA

I'm not sure I understand, sir.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'd like to know more about her interests. Where she goes, whom she sees, what she says to them.

ANNA

Excuse me, sir, do you mean you want me to give you a report of Lady Mary's actions?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

It'll be extra work, but I'm happy to pay.

ANNA

I'm sure. But I'm afraid I wouldn't have the time. Thank you, sir.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Well, it's your choice, of course.

[Anna turns to go.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'd be grateful if you didn't mention this to Lady Mary. I wouldn't want her to think I was checking up on her.

[Anna gives him a disgusted look and leaves.]

[BREAK 1]

--

[09:22, INT. DRAWING ROOM - EVENING]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I nearly came down in a dinner jacket tonight.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Really? Well, why not a dressing gown? Or, better still, pyjamas?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

That's why I didn't.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

I like the new fashions. Shorter skirts, looser cuts. The old clothes were all very well if one spent the day on a chaise longue, but if one wants to get anything done, the new clothes are much better.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'll stick to the chaise longue.

LADY SYBIL

Granny, you don't really want things to go back to the way they were, surely?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Of course I do. And as quickly as possible.

LADY SYBIL

What about you, Papa?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Before the war, I believed my life had value. I suppose I should like to feel that again.

[Awkward silence.]

LADY MARY

Have you seen the boys' haircuts the women are wearing in Paris?

MATTHEW

I hope you won't try that.

[Mary looks over at him in surprise and Violet looks curiously between them.]

LADY MARY

I might.

LAVINIA

I'm not sure how feminine it is.

LADY MARY

I'm not sure how feminine I am.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Very, I'm glad to say.

[Edith grins in amusement.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Carson, I keep forgetting to tell Mrs Hughes we've had a letter from Major Bryant's mother. She and her husband are in Yorkshire on Friday and she wants to pay us a visit.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Why?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

The last time they saw him alive it was here. I can understand.

MR CARSON

Will they be staying, my lady?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No, but we'll give them luncheon. That way, they can talk about the Major with all of us who knew him.

[Sybil looks like she's trying to contain her irritation toward the insipid conversation.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

That lets me out, thank heaven.

--

[10:44, INT. DOWNTON GARAGE - EVENING]

[Branson hears heels clicking on the garage floor and glances up from the car engine. He does

a double take as he sees Sybil in her evening gown. She tilts her head shyly, waiting for him to say something.]

BRANSON

You look very fine.

LADY SYBIL

Everything I own is from my season before the war. I'm trying to wear them out.

[Branson continues to check her out.]

LADY SYBIL

Where have you been all day?

BRANSON

Nowhere. I've just been busy.

LADY SYBIL

I envy you. I feel so flat after the rush and bustle of the last two years. They were sighing for the old days at dinner, but all I could do was think about how much more I want from life now than I did then.

BRANSON

Does this mean that you've made up your mind...at last?

LADY SYBIL

Not quite. But almost.

[Branson looks down, slightly disappointed. Sybil touches his face and he looks up, surprised, and stares at her longingly.]

--

[11:33, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - EVENING]

MR CARSON

What do you mean, "How did she say it?"? "Mr and Mrs Bryant are coming for luncheon on Friday."

MRS HUGHES

How are things over at Hacksby?

MR CARSON

Pretty good. Building materials are in short supply, but Sir Richard knows how to get around that.

MRS HUGHES

Hmph, I bet he does.

MR CARSON

Oh, you should see some of the gadgets in the kitchens. And the bathrooms, oh, goodness me. They're like something out of a film with Theda Bara.

MRS HUGHES

I'm surprised you know who Theda Bara is.

MR CARSON

Oh, I get about, Mrs Hughes. I get about.

MRS HUGHES

But will you be happy there? That's what want to be sure of.

MR CARSON

If you're asking whether I'll regret leaving Downton, I will regret it every minute of every day. I thought I would die here and haunt it ever after.

MRS HUGHES

Well, then...

MR CARSON

You see, I think I can help her in those early years, when it's important to get it right. And if I can help her, then I must.

MRS HUGHES

I wish I could understand. To me, Lady Mary is an upity minx who's the author of her own misfortunes.

MR CARSON

You didn't know her when she was a child, Mrs Hughes. She was a guinea a [?] then. I remember once she came in here, can't have been more than four or five years old, she said, "Mr Carson, I've decided to run away and I wonder if I might take some of the silver to sell."

[They chuckle.]

MR CARSON

"Well," I said, "that could be awkward for His Lordship. I suppose I'll give you a sixpence to spend in the village instead." "Very well," said she, "but you must be sure to charge me interest."

[They chuckle.]

MRS HUGHES

And did you?

MR CARSON

She gave me a kiss in full payment.

MRS HUGHES

Then she had the better bargain.

MR CARSON

I wouldn't say that.

[Anna enters.]

ANNA

There you are, Mrs Hughes. They said you were in here. Might I have a word?

MRS HUGHES

Of course. Shall we go to my room?

ANNA

There's no reason Mr Carson shouldn't hear it. In fact, I think you probably should. You see, I've had a request from Sir Richard that you ought to know about.

--

[13:58, INT. MATTHEW'S GUEST BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Bates helps Matthew into bed.]

MATTHEW

You've done this before. Bates, can I ask you something? If I started to feel a...tingling in my legs, what do you think that might mean?

MR BATES

Have you told Dr Clarkson?

MATTHEW

Yes. He says it's an illusion. A memory of a tingling, or something. But, I mean, I do know my back is broken, I understand that I won't recover, but...I do keep feeling it, or I think I do.

MR BATES

I should wait and see. If something is changing, it will make itself known. Now, will that be all?

MATTHEW

Yes, thank you. Bates...please don't tell anyone. I couldn't bear it if...Miss Swire or...Mother or...or anyone started to hope.

MR BATES

I won't say a thing. Goodnight, sir.

--

[15:03, EXT. THE VILLAGE - MORNING]

[Mrs Hughes walks to the bus stop and nods to passersby.]

MRS HUGHES

Morning. Morning.

--

[15:13, INT. ETHEL'S HOUSE - DAY]

MRS HUGHES

I don't know why I'm doing this. I must be out of my mind.

ETHEL

Because you know it's my last chance.

MRS HUGHES

Well, that's true. They won't be back, not after this trip.

ETHEL

So, what should I do?

MRS HUGHES

Come to the house, but stay outside in the game larder. I'll leave some food there and a blanket, and then I'll try and find a moment alone with Mrs Bryant and tell her about little Charlie. And then, if she asks - only if she asks, mind you - I'll bring her out to see the child.

ETHEL

What about him?

MRS HUGHES

If either of them are in the least interested, it'll be the mother.

ETHEL

Do you think she'll help me?

MRS HUGHES

She might.

ETHEL

Suppose she won't see him?

MRS HUGHES

Then you're no worse off than you are already. Look, I shouldn't be doing it. So, if you're not keen, then, for heaven's sake, let's forget all about it.

ETHEL

No. I'll be there, I promise.

--

[16:08, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

LADY SYBIL

Doesn't it feel odd to have the rooms back?

LADY EDITH

And only asked to sit in them. I suppose we'll get used to it.

LADY SYBIL

I don't want to get used to it.

LADY EDITH

What do you mean?

LADY SYBIL

I know what it is to work now. To have a full day, to be tired in a good way. I don't want to start dress fittings and or paying calls or standing behind the guns.

LADY EDITH

But how does one escape all that?

LADY SYBIL

I think I've found a way to escape.

LADY EDITH

Nothing too drastic, I hope.

LADY SYBIL

It is drastic. There's no going back once I've done it, but that's what I want. No going back.

LADY EDITH



I don't want to go back either.

LADY SYBIL

Then don't. You're far nicer than you were before the war, you know.

--

[16:54, INT. THOMAS'S STORAGE SHED - DAY]

O'BRIEN

Where did you get it all?

THOMAS

I told you, this bloke from Leeds.

O'BRIEN

Where did he get it?

THOMAS

Some's army surplus, some's from America and Ireland, everywhere. He's got contacts all over, that's what I'm paying him for.

O'BRIEN

How much have you paid him?

THOMAS

A lot. But I'm not worried. I'm taking nothing perishable. This lot'll last for months. I'll be sold out long before any of it's gone off.

O'BRIEN

Starting with Mrs Patmore.

--

[17:37, INT. DOWNTON - DAY]

LADY MARY

But Carson, if you're abandoning me, I think I deserve to know the reason why.

MR CARSON

I do not believe that Sir Richard and I would work well together.

LADY MARY

But there must be more to it than that. You knew what Sir Richard was like. We were to educate him together, you and I. Wasn't that the plan?

MR CARSON

Sir Richard offered Anna a sum of money to report your activities to him. Whom you saw, what you said...

LADY MARY

He wanted her to spy on me.

MR CARSON

Naturally, he used a different word.

LADY MARY

Naturally. And she refused?

MR CARSON

She refused, and she reported the offer to Mrs Hughes and me.

LADY MARY

Well, I wish she'd come to me first. So, you mean you'd be uncomfortable working for a spymaster? How disappointing of you. And I always thought you were fond of me.

[Carson is shocked. Carlisle enters from outside.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Ah, there you are. I had a quick walk before dinner.

LADY MARY

We ought to get changed first.

MR CARSON

Will that be all, my lady? Yes, Carson. Thank you. I think that will be all. Carson has decided not to come with us to Hacksby.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Ah, I'm sorry. Is there anything I can say to change your mind?

MR CARSON

I'm afraid not, sir.

[Carson leaves.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

What a shame.

LADY MARY

Not really. Butlers will be two a penny now they're all back from the war.

[Mr Carson hears that just before he closes the door.]

--

[19:13, INT. DISH CUPBOARD - EVENING]

[Robert turns the corner and is surprised to find Jane.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM  
I gather Carson was looking for me.

JANE  
Erm, sh--shall I go and find him, milord?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM  
It's all right. Tell him I'll be in the dressing room. Has he done the red wine yet?

JANE  
Er, it's over here, milord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM  
Ah. I'm pleased.

[Robert walks into the cupboard to look at the wine.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM  
It's a new one on me. I had some at a dinner in London and ordered it. Carson thought we might try it tonight.

[Jane nods.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM  
Well, I better go up.

JANE  
You made me sad yesterday, wondering what the war was for.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM  
Oh, don't listen to me. I'm a foolish man who's lost his way and don't quite know how to find it again.

[Robert thinks for a moment, looking down at Jane, who is standing just within kissing distance. He leans forward and grabs her suddenly and kisses her. She makes slightly desperate noises as he kisses her, not knowing exactly what to do. He lets her go.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I'm terribly sorry. Please try to forgive me.

[Robert starts to walk off.]

JANE

I do forgive you.

[He pauses for a moment, and then continues walking. Jane rushes down to the servants' corridor and meets Mr Carson.]

JANE

Oh, Mr Carson, er, His Lordship said you were looking for him.

MR CARSON

And?

JANE

And, er...w-- I was to say that you'd find him in the dressing room.

MR CARSON

What's the matter with you?

JANE

Nothing.

[Jane rushes off and slips by Anna in the corridor.]

[BREAK 2]

--

[20:49, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - EVENING]

MR CARSON

I wrestled with it, my lord, I don't mind admitting. And I wanted to be there to help Lady Mary, and--

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

And protect her from Sir Richard.

MR CARSON

Well, I...wouldn't quite have put it like that, but...yes, I suppose. Only--

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Only you felt you couldn't work for a man who would offer a bribe.

MR CARSON

That is correct, my lord.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Are you quite sure you won't regret it? I know how fond you are of Lady Mary.

MR CARSON

But I couldn't work for a man that I don't respect, and I certainly couldn't have left Downton for him.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I shall take that as a compliment, for myself and for my house.

--

[21:29, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - EVENING]

LADY MARY

I still don't see why you didn't tell me first.

ANNA

I'm sorry milady, but I didn't want to add to your troubles.

LADY MARY

Well, you have done, whether you wanted to or not.

[Anna is upset by Mary's reprimand.]

--

[21:40, INT. LIBRARY - EVENING]

[Lavinia wheels Matthew into the library.]

MATTHEW

Nobody's down yet.

LAVINIA

They won't be long. Oh, look. They've cleared the tea, but forgotten to take that tray.

MATTHEW

Ring the bell.

LAVINIA

I'll do it. They'll be busy getting dinner ready.

MATTHEW

It's too heavy for you.

LAVINIA

No, it's not.

[Lavinia trips over a footstool.]

MATTHEW

Look out!

[Matthew stands up, trying to catch Lavinia, but she drops the tray and falls against the mantel.]

LAVINIA

Heavens, that was a near thing.

[Matthew takes her arm and they both realize he's standing.]

LAVINIA

My God.

--

[Robert and Lavinia rush down the corridor, collecting the family.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Mary! Girls! Cora, come at once.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Robert, wait.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Everyone come at once!

LADY MARY

What is it? What's happened?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Come and see this!

[They rush into the library.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Is it true? Is it true what Lavinia says?

[Lavinia goes to Matthew and he takes her hand to help himself stand up. The family is stunned with joy.]

LADY MARY

I can't believe it!

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It's so wonderful!

LADY SYBIL

It is, but don't tire yourself out. Sit down now and we'll send for Dr Clarkson.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

She's right. Edith, go with Branson. Ge--get Clarkson, but fetch Mama and Cousin Isobel as well. I don't care what they're doing. Tell them to come now. My dear chap, I cannot begin to tell you what this means to me.

MATTHEW

Well, it's pretty good news for me, too.

[Robert laughs in relief.]

--

[22:55, INT. LIBRARY - EVENING]

DR CLARKSON

There is only one possible explanation. It starts with my own mistake. Every indication told me that the spine was transected, which would have been incurable.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

But when Sir John Coats came to see Matthew, he agreed with you.

DR CLARKSON

Well, he didn't, not entirely. He thought that it could conceivably be a case of spinal shock. That is, erm, intense bruising, which was sufficiently severe to impede the leg mechanism.

LADY MARY

But which would heal.

LAVINIA

Why didn't you tell us?

DR CLARKSON

Because I didn't agree with him, and I didn't want to raise Captain Crawley's hopes to no purpose.

MATTHEW

I understand. And I don't blame you.

DR CLARKSON

You must take it slowly. Rome wasn't built in a day.

MATTHEW

I know.

DR CLARKSON

And I'm afraid you will carry a bruise on your spine for the rest of your life.

MATTHEW

But I will have a life.

DR CLARKSON

Yes. I think we can say that you will have a normal life, and it won't be long in coming.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

My darling boy. My darling boy.

[Isobel gets up to kiss him.]

MR CARSON

Excuse me, my lord, but Mrs Hughes was wondering what she should do about dinner.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Er, you'll all stay for dinner, won't you?

DR CLARKSON

I'm afraid I'm not dressed.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Oh, nevermind that. Who cares about that? What about you, Mama?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, certainly. All this unbridled joy has given me quite an appetite.

--

[24:22, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - EVENING]



ANNA

There you are. I wondered what had happened to you. It's wonderful news, isn't it?

MR BATES

Wonderful. Are you busy?

ANNA

I'm just going up to help in the dining room. Why?

MR BATES

It'll keep.

ANNA

No, tell me. I've got time.

MR BATES

It's just, something His Lordship said recently I can't get out of my mind. How Vera must have...bought the poison and taken it home with her.

ANNA

Yes, I suppose she must, and it's...it's just such a terrible thing to think of.

MR BATES

But she didn't. I did.

ANNA

What?

MR BATES

Months ago, before I left, Vera said we needed rat poison, and I bought it. It was arsenic, and I've been thinking that's what she must've taken.

ANNA

Have you told the police?

MR BATES

No.

ANNA

Tell them. If you don't, when they find out, it'll look bad.

MR BATES

But wouldn't I be asking for trouble?

ANNA

You're asking for trouble if you stay silent.

MR CARSON

Anna, we're starting.

ANNA

Sorry, Mr Carson.

[Anna follows Carson upstairs.]

--

[25:15, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Tell me, how are things progressing at Hacksby?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Quite well. I've put in a condition so the builders are fined for every day they go over.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Does that make for a happy atmosphere?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I want it done. They can be happy in their own time.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Why the rush?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I like everything I own to be finished and ready to sell.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

You're not thinking of selling Hacksby, surely?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Depends. We'll have to see if it suits us to be so close to Downton.

MATTHEW

I—I want to tell you all something. As you know, during this - well, I think I can say – horrible time, Lavinia has proved to be the most marvellous person.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Here, here.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Indeed.

MATTHEW

I never thought we would marry, for all sorts of reasons, but she wouldn't accept that. And so, now I'm very pleased to say that she's been proved right.

[Sybil looks down, considering his words. Matthew and Lavinia hold hands at the table.]

MATTHEW

Lavinia and I will get married.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Oh, my dear fellow.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Isn't it wonderful?

[Cora looks at Mary, and Mary puts on a smile that she clearly doesn't feel.]

MATTHEW

Just as soon as I'm well enough to walk down the aisle. Dr Clarkson can help us with when.

DR CLARKSON

Not long now.

MATTHEW

And she feels we ought to marry here, at Downton, to bury forever the memories of what, I hope, has been the darkest period of my life.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Of course.

LAVINIA

Are you sure? I know it should be at my home in London, but we've been through so much here.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We'd be delighted.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Yes, bravo. Excellent news. Mary, isn't that excellent news?

LADY MARY

Just excellent.

[Violet studies Mary's reaction. Sybil stares at nothing for a moment, thinking.]

--

[26:55, INT. DOWNTON GARAGE - NIGHT]

[Branson is reading the newspaper when he hears Sybil's heels and looks up to see her entering.]

BRANSON

You're very late. Won't they worry?

LADY SYBIL

They're all so excited, they won't care where I am.

BRANSON

I'm pleased. I like Mr Matthew.

LADY SYBIL

He announced at dinner that he wants to get married at Downton. Somehow it made me feel more than ever that the war is really over and it's time to move forward.

BRANSON

Do you mean you've made your decision?

LADY SYBIL

Yes. And my answer is...

[Branson braces himself.]

LADY SYBIL

That I'm ready to travel...and you are my ticket.

[Sybil smiles.]

LADY SYBIL

To get away from this house, away from this life--

BRANSON

Me?

LADY SYBIL

No, Uncle Tom Cobby.

[Sybil giggles and Branson stops holding his breath.]

BRANSON

I'm sorry. But I've waited so long for those words, I can't believe I'm hearing them. You won't mind burning your bridges?

LADY SYBIL

Mind? Fetch me the matches!

[Branson smiles with a sigh of relief and leans forward to kiss her. She holds back.]

LADY SYBIL

Yes, you can kiss me, but that is all until everything is settled.

BRANSON

For now, God knows, it's enough that I can kiss you.

[Sybil smiles at his reply and they kiss.]

--

[28:19, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What a day. I can't stop smiling.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No. But another time, please ask me before you agree to host a wedding.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm fond of Matthew, of course, but you do realise this means Mary's marriage will be delayed.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I can't help that.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Mary's our first priority, Robert. And just because Matthew's been lame...

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Matthew's been lame? Can you hear the words coming out of your mouth? Can you hear how

stupid and selfish they are? Because I can.

[BREAK 3]

--

[29:00, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

MRS PATMORE

Don't bother me with it now. I've enough trying to make a luncheon that looks worth eating.

THOMAS

Well, that's what I'm saying. Everything's in short supply now.

MRS PATMORE

Short supply? No supply, more like. Talk about making a silk purse out of a sow's ear. I wish we had a sow's ear. It'd be better than this brisket.

O'BRIEN

That's just it. Thomas has come by some groceries and such and he's prepared to let them go for the right price.

MRS PATMORE

Oh, he's prepared to let them go, is he? And how did he come by them? That's what I'd like to know.

THOMAS

Well, they're not stolen, in case you're worried.

MRS PATMORE

Oh, I'm not worried. You're the one who should be worried. Tell you what, I'm making a wedding cake now for Mr Crawley. I'll finish it early and feed it with brandy. So, if I give you a list of ingredients, can you get them?

THOMAS

I can.

MRS PATMORE

And then we'll see. Now, will you leave me and let me get on with this travesty?

--

[29:58, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, FRONT DOOR - DAY]

[The Bryants arrive in a motorcar and Mrs Hughes steps up next to Carson to greet them.]

MR CARSON

Why are you here?

[Mrs Hughes doesn't reply.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Mr Bryant, Mrs Bryant, welcome.

MRS BRYANT

We're so pleased to be here. This is so kind of you, Lady Grantham.

MR BRYANT

It is kind, but we ought to make it clear we can't stay long. I wasn't sure we had time to come at all.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Luncheon's quite ready.

MR BRYANT

We must eat and run, I'm afraid. We have to be at Marypole by six.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We're all so terribly sorry about the reason you're here.

MR BRYANT

If we could see Charles's rooms--

[Mrs Hughes steps forward quickly.]

MRS HUGHES

Shall I take Mrs Bryant up?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No, I'll do it.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

We'll all do it. My cousin, Mrs Crawley, who looked after Major Bryant and my daughters who nursed will join us for luncheon.

MRS BRYANT

How thoughtful.

MR BRYANT

But we can't be long. I've told our chauffeur to stay in the car.

MRS HUGHES

Will I take him something to eat?

MR BRYANT

Leave him be. He's quite happy.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Now, please, come and see where Major Bryant lived while he was with us.

[They enter the house and Mrs Hughes is left standing there.]

--

[31:01, INT. GAME LARDER - DAY]

MRS HUGHES

I'm afraid it's not going to work.

ETHEL

Why?

MRS HUGHES

They're in the dining room now and they're getting straight into the car when they're finished. I tried to speak to her on her own, but there was never the right moment. (to the little boy) Your grandad is a bit of a bully.

ETHEL

But I must see them. I've come all this way.

MRS HUGHES

Of course it's a disappointment.

ETHEL

You said yourself there wouldn't be another chance.

MRS HUGHES

We can't know that. Maybe you should write to them after all. You've nothing to lose.

ETHEL

No. No, they have to see him. They must see Charlie.

MRS HUGHES

Well, maybe they will. Sometime in the future. I hope so. You'd better go now.

[Ethel looks down at Charlie and then walks out with him.]



--

[31:46, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

DAISY MASON

This wedding cake, can I make it?

MRS PATMORE

You wouldn't know how to start.

DAISY MASON

But you can tell me. And if I make it early, then you can make another if it's no good.

MRS PATMORE

Hmm. If I say yes, will you do as you're told?

[Daisy smiles.]

MRS HUGHES

Daisy, there's a wretched chauffeur at the front who's not allowed to get out of the car. So, can you make him a sandwich and take him up a bottle of [?]

[Mrs Hughes sees Ethel rush down the servants' corridor and her jaw drops.]

DAISY MASON

We've some ham.

MRS HUGHES

Oh, my God.

[Mrs Hughes goes after Ethel.]

DAISY MASON

Who was that?

MRS PATMORE

Wasn't that Ethel? Di-- did you see what she was carrying?

DAISY MASON

No.

MRS PATMORE

Then just...let's leave it alone.

--

[32:22, INT. DINING ROOM - DAY]

MRS BRYANT

I'm afraid Downton will be a place of pilgrimage for a while.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

We're glad to be, if we can help to bring some peace of mind.

MR BRYANT

There's no point in wallowing in it. What good does it do?

ETHEL

Leave me alone!

MRS HUGHES

Ethel!

[Ethel rushes into the room with Charlie, Mrs Hughes and Anna in pursuit. The luncheon party is shocked.]

ANNA

I tried to stop her--

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What on earth?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Ethel-- (to Robert) I know what this is. Mrs Hughes, I don't think it's quite the right--

ETHEL

I'm stopping...until I've had my say.

[Ethel looks at Mrs Bryant.]

ETHEL

This is Charlie, your grandson. He's almost a year old.

[Mr Bryant stands up and throws his napkin on the table.]

MR BRYANT

What proof have you?

ETHEL

What?

MR BRYANT

I say, what proof have you? If my son was the father of this boy, where's your proof? Any letters? Any signed statement?

ETHEL

Why would there be any letters? We were in the same house.

MRS HUGHES

I think she's telling the truth.

MR BRYANT

I'm not interested in "think." I want proof that my son acknowledged paternity of this boy. If what you say is true, then he would've known of the boy's existence for months before he...before he was killed.

ETHEL

Yes, he knew.

MR BRYANT

So, what did he do about it?

ETHEL (close to tears)

Nothing. He did nothing.

MR BRYANT

Thank you. That's the proof I was looking for. If Charles was the father, he would never have shirked his responsibilities. Never.

ETHEL

Well, he did!

MR BRYANT

I won't listen to any more slander!

[Mrs Bryant is clearly upset, and not in agreement with her husband.]

MR BRYANT

Now, will you please go and take that boy with you, whoever he is! You're upsetting Mrs Bryant!

[Cora stares at Mr Bryant, appalled at his behaviour.]

MRS BRYANT

Well, I would like--

MR BRYANT

I said you are upsetting Mrs Bryant!

[Ethel cries.]

MR BRYANT

Lord Grantham, are you going to stand by while this woman holds us to ransom?

[Robert gives Mr Bryant an irritated look, but stands up.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

This isn't doing much good.

MRS HUGHES

Ethel, you better come with me. Come on.

[Anna and Mrs Hughes escort Ethel out with Charlie crying in her arms. Robert and Mr Bryant take their seats.]

MR BRYANT

She thinks we're a soft touch. They hear of a dead officer with some money behind them and suddenly there's a baby on every corner.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But if she's telling the truth--

MR BRYANT

If Charles had fathered that boy, he would've told us. No, I'd say she's done her homework and discovered he was an only child. She thinks we'd be ripe for the plucking.

[The luncheon continues and Mrs Bryant turns to Isobel.]

MRS BRYANT

You knew her. Was she one of the nurses when he was here?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

She was a housemaid.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Were you aware?

LADY MARY

No.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

No one told me Major Bryant was your only son.

MRS BRYANT

That's right. Just Charles.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Matthew is my only son, and he nearly died. I think I know a little of what you're going through.

MRS BRYANT

He seems such a nice young man--

MR BRYANT

Well, I think that's cast rather a shadow over the proceeding, so I don't see any point in prolonging it.

[Mr Bryant gets up and exits, Cora follows him, and everyone else rises, too.]

MR BRYANT

Daphne, come on, we're leaving.

MRS BRYANT (to Isobel)

He's afraid of his own grief. That's why he behaves as he does. He's terrified of his own grief.

[Everyone stands there as Mrs Bryant exits with Robert.]

--

[35:23, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

ETHEL

If that's what he's like, I don't want his help. I don't want it.

O'BRIEN

I doubt you'll have the option. You're a dark horse. How did you keep it a secret all this time?

ANNA

Maybe when he's thought about it, he'll feel differently. You never know.

[Carson enters.]

MR CARSON

Anna, will you kindly go upstairs and help in the dining room? Ethel, please take the child and

leave.

[Ethel takes Charlie from Anna's arms.]

MR CARSON

How did you get here?

ETHEL

I caught the bus and walked up from the village.

MR CARSON

Then can you reverse the process as quickly as possible.

MR BATES

She's very badly shaken, Mr Carson. She's lost everything.

MR CARSON

Are you all right for the fare?

ETHEL

Yes, thank you.

--

[36:01, EXT. DOWNTON ABBEY, FRONT DOOR - DAY]

[Robert sees off the Bryants.]

--

[36:05, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

LADY MARY

He's their only grandchild. There can never be another.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Even if Ethel is telling the truth--

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I believe she is.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Even so, there's no legal reality to it. The child is her bastard and has no claim on them.

[The ladies react to that.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Steady on, sir. The ladies have had enough shocks for one day.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I just don't see the point in pretending something can be done when it can't.

MATTHEW

What about you, mother? Can't one of your refugee charities help?

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

But she's not a refugee, and we have more claims on our funding than we can possibly meet.

LADY MARY

The truth is, Ethel's made her choice and now she's stuck with it.

LAVINIA

That seems a little hard.

LADY MARY

Does it? Aren't all of us stuck with the choices we make?

[Mary calmly drinks her tea while the others blanch at her coldness.]

--

[36:47, INT. KITCHEN STORAGE - DAY]

MRS PATMORE

Candied pear, well, well. I never thought you'd find that.

THOMAS

I hope you're pleased, Mrs Patmore.

DAISY MASON

Course she is, aren't you? There's stuff here we haven't seen since before the war. I can't wait to get started.

MRS PATMORE

I won't ask where you got it from, because I don't want to know.

THOMAS

I keep saying there's nothing wrong, so what I'd like to know is--

O'BRIEN

When will he get paid?

MRS PATMORE

When I'm satisfied.

O'BRIEN

And when will that be, oh Mighty One?

MRS PATMORE

When Daisy's baked the cake and I'm pleased with it. He understands. He knows this is just the sprat to catch the mackerel.

--

[37:24, INT. MATTHEW'S GUEST BEDROOM - EVENING]

[Mr Bates helps Matthew into his wheelchair.]

MATTHEW

I really ought to walk to the library.

MR BATES

No need to rush it, sir. You're getting better every day.

[A knock at the door. Mr Bates opens it]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Oh, Cousin Matthew, may I come in?

MATTHEW

Please.

[Matthew tries to get up in her presence.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No, no, no. No, stay where you are. (to Bates as he exits and closes the door) Thank you.

[Matthew sits back down.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No doubt you will regard this as rather unorthodox, my pushing into a man's bedroom uninvited.

MATTHEW

Well, erm—

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

It's just I don't want us to be disturbed.



[She sits down.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm sure you know how pleased I am that you will recover after all.

MATTHEW

Thank you.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Just as I am delighted that you can once more look forward to a...to a happy married life.

MATTHEW

I—I'm very lucky.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Now, this may come as a surprise, but I feel I must say it all the same.

MATTHEW

Please do.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Mary is still in love with you.

MATTHEW

What?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I was watching her the other night when you spoke of your wedding. She looked like...Juliet on awakening in the tomb.

MATTHEW

Mary and I have always—

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Of course, I suspected long ago that the flame hadn't quite gone out. But then there was no chance of your recovery, and it seemed best to let her try for happiness where she could.

MATTHEW

I—I quite agree, and--and Sir Richard is--

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

No, le—let's not muddy the pool by discussing Sir Richard. The point is, you loved her once, you sure you can't love her again?

MATTHEW

Cousin Violet, I...please don't think I mind your...speaking to me in this way. I quite admire it, but...consider this: Lavinia came back against my orders, determined to look after me for the rest of my life, which meant that she would wash me and f--feed me and...do things that only the most dedicated nurse would undertake, and all with no hope of children or any improvement.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Yes. Yes, it's all very admirable, and I give her full credit.

MATTHEW

Giving her that credit, do you think it would be right for me to throw her over because I can walk? To dismiss her because I no longer have need of her services?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Spoken like a man of honour. And we will not fall out over this.

MATTHEW

But you don't agree.

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I would just say one thing. Marriage is a long business. There's no getting out of it for our kind of people. I mean, you may live forty...fifty years with one of these two women. Just make sure you have selected the right one.

--

[40:18, INT. DRAWING ROOM - EVENING]

LADY EDITH

Will it be April or May?

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I should steer clear of May. Marry in May, rue the day.

LAVINIA

I think it's April. Matthew should be walking normally by then.

LADY EDITH

Spring weddings are the prettiest of all.

[Across the room.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

All this talk of weddings is making me impatient.

LADY MARY

I don't think we can go into competition with Matthew and Lavinia, do you?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

After them, in the summer, let's settle it before I return to London. You must be looking forward to travelling again. I know I am.

LADY MARY

Very well, the end of July. Then we can be out of England for August.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You don't sound very excited.

LADY MARY

To quote you, "That's not who we are." And there's something I've been meaning to ask you.

[Matthew wheels himself into the room.]

LADY EDITH

Hail to the hero.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Ah, here we are.

LADY MARY

Why did you try to bribe Anna?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

She told you, did she?

LADY MARY

She didn't. Not me. But why did you do it?

[Matthew stops by the fireplace and Lavinia asks him if he wants help getting up with a look. Matthew holds out a hand. He'll do it himself.]

LADY MARY

Next time if you want to know anything, just ask me.

[Matthew stands up.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Well done.

[They applaud.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

All right, then. I will. Once and for all, are you still in love with Matthew Crawley?

LADY MARY

Of course not. Would I ever admit to loving a man who preferred someone else over me?

[Mary walks away and sits down next to Violet.]

VIOLET, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

...find it rather a chore these days.

LADY MARY

Where's Sybil?

LADY EDITH

She's not feeling well. She told Anna she wouldn't be down for dinner.

--

[41:53, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - EVENING]

ANNA

What is it?

MR BATES

I heard from my lawyer today. Apparently Vera wrote to a friend just before my last visit.

ANNA

Why are they telling you now?

MR BATES

It was only delivered a few days ago.

ANNA

Do you know what the letter says?

MR BATES

They send me a copy.

[Bates pulls it out of his jacket pocket and hands it to Anna. She opens it.]

ANNA

"John has written he's coming here tonight. His words sound as angry as I've ever heard him, and you know how angry that is. I never thought I'd say this, but I'm afraid for my life." But what did you write to her?

[Bates waits for a servant to pass by.]

MR BATES

I said I was coming that evening, that I meant to have it out with her. Now, I may have said she was being unreasonable, but so she was.

ANNA

Will it change anything?

MR BATES

Well, think about it. Before Vera's death, she had taken all my money and she had wrecked the divorce. Now as her widower, I inherit everything and we can marry whenever we like.

[Mrs Hughes descends the stairs.]

MRS HUGHES

Anna, they're going in.

[Anna gives Bates the letter and heads upstairs.]

MRS HUGHES

You look as if you got the cares of the world on your shoulders.

MR BATES

Not the whole world, Mrs Hughes, but quite enough of it.

--

[43:17, INT. LADY SYBIL'S BEDROOM CORRIDOR, NIGHT]

[Mary knocks on Sybil's door.]

LADY MARY

Sybil?

[Mary tries the door knob, but it's locked.]

LADY MARY

Sybil, I just want to say goodnight.

[Mary knocks again with no response, then hurries off with a furrowed brow.]

--

[43:34, INT. MRS HUGHES'S SITTING ROOM - NIGHT]

ANNA

Mrs Hughes, can I borrow the duplicate keys for upstairs?

MRS HUGHES

Why?

ANNA

Lady Mary says one of the bathroom keys isn't working. She thinks it must've got swapped.

[Mrs Hughes shakes her head with a sigh.]

MRS HUGHES

I'll come.

ANNA

Oh, no, there's no need. I'll bring it back in a jiffy. You've done enough for one day.

--

[43:54, INT. LADY SYBIL'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Anna opens the room for Mary and they find it empty. Mary finds a note on the mantelpiece "To my family" and opens it.]

LADY MARY

Oh, my God, she's eloped. She's on her way to Gretna Green.

--

[44:21, EXT/INT. MOTORCAR - NIGHT]

[Edith drives with Mary and Anna in pursuit of Sybil and Branson.]

LADY MARY

They must stop at some point. It won't be open before the morning.

LADY EDITH

She won't expect us to be in pursuit until tomorrow, so they'll stay somewhere on the road.

ANNA

We hope.

LADY EDITH

Everyone keep an eye out for the motor.

LADY MARY

ANNA

--

[44:42, INT. KITCHENS - NIGHT]

[Daisy turns the lights on and opens the cupboard with the wedding cake with a smile.]

MRS PATMORE

Daisy, what in God's name are you doing down here at this hour?

DAISY MASON

I just wanted to check it were all right. That it hadn't, you know, caved in or anything.

MRS PATMORE

Caved in? It's a cake, not a soufflé.

DAISY MASON

I know, but I've never made a wedding cake before.

MRS PATMORE

Is that the one for tasting?

DAISY MASON

Yes, Mrs Patmore.

MRS PATMORE

Bring it out, we'll give it a try.

[Daisy takes the slice off the shelf and Mrs Patmore cuts off a sliver and they both try it. They gag.]

MRS PATMORE

What in God's name d'you call this?

DAISY MASON

I don't know. I did everything that you said, I promise.

MRS PATMORE

But didn't you taste the mixture?

[Daisy shakes her head.]

MRS PATMORE (sigh)

Well, then I'm afraid it's time to look at Thomas's ingredients.

[Mrs Patmore tastes the flour and spits it out.]

MRS PATMORE

Well, it's two-thirds plaster dust! Where's the [?]??

[Daisy fetches it from the shelf. Mrs Patmore tastes it and gags again.]

MRS PATMORE

This were old when Adam were a boy. (huff) So, Thomas was happy to let it go, was he? Well, he won't go anywhere near me in future. Chuck the whole bally lot out and we'll have to think again.

--

[46:07, EXT/INT. MOTORCAR - NIGHT]

[The girls continue their pursuit on the road. They pass an inn with a couple of motorcars out front.]

ANNA

Isn't that the car?

[Edith slams on the brakes.]

--

[46:20, INT. THE SWAN INN - NIGHT]

[Mary and Edith rush up the stairs. Mary knocks on the door and enters. Sybil and Branson pull off blankets as Branson gets up from the chair and Sybil gets up from the bed.]

BRANSON

How did you find us? How did you know?

LADY MARY

Never mind that. At least nothing's happened, thank God.

LADY SYBIL

What do you mean "nothing's happened"?

[Branson looks at Sybil, worried and confused about what she's implying.]

LADY SYBIL

I've decided to marry Tom, and your coming after me won't change that.



[Branson steps up beside Sybil confidently.]

LADY EDITH

This isn't the way.

LADY MARY

She's right. Of course Mama and Papa will hate it--

BRANSON

Why should they?

LADY MARY

Oh, pipe down. Sybil, can't you let them get used to the idea? Take your stand and refuse to budge, but allow them time. That way you won't have to break up the family.

LADY SYBIL

They would never give permission.

LADY MARY

You don't need permission, you're twenty-one. But you do need their forgiveness if you're not to start your new life under a black shadow.

BRANSON

Don't listen. She's pretending to be reasonable to get you home again.

LADY MARY

Even if I am, even if I think this is mad, I know it would be better to do it in broad daylight than to sneak off like a thief in the night.

[Branson sighs, then looks at Sybil as he sees her resolve waning. She looks up at him and he knows Mary won.]

BRANSON

Go back with them, then. If you think they can make you happier than I will.

LADY SYBIL

Am I so weak you believe I could be talked out of giving my heart in five minutes flat? But Mary's right. I don't like deceit and our parents don't deserve it. So, I'll go back with them. Believe it or not, I will stay true to you.

[Sybil kisses his cheek. Edith gets Sybil's luggage and Sybil takes one last teary-eyed look at Branson before leaving the room with Edith.]

BRANSON

I'll return the car in the morning. You're confident you can bring her 'round, aren't you?

LADY MARY

Fairly. I'll certainly try.

[Mary turns to leave, but pauses.]

LADY MARY

Do you want some money? For the room?

BRANSON

No thank you, my lady. I can pay my own way.

[Mary exits and Branson closes the door.]

[BREAK 4]

--

[48:36, INT. DINING ROOM - MORNING]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Where are the girls?

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I suppose Sybil's still ill and the others just haven't appeared.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I hope they're not coming down with anything. The stories of this Spanish flu are too awful.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

No, it's nothing of the sort. Why are you up so early?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I'm meeting Isobel. She wants me to help with her refugees.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I thought the whole point of Mama arranging that was to keep her out of your hair.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

I know. But now the soldiers are, I do have a lot of time on my hands, and maybe I can be useful.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Why is it different from before the war?

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Well, I don't know exactly, it just is. Maybe the war's changed me. I guess it's changed everybody.

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Not me.

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

Don't be too sure.

[Cora gives him a kiss on the cheek before she heads out.]

CORA, COUNTESS OF GRANTHAM

If I'm not back before luncheon, don't wait.

[Mr Carson removes a breakfast dish.]

MR CARSON

I'll take this down to keep it hot, my lord.

[Robert sits at the table by himself, depressed. Jane inches into the room.]

JANE

I wanted to catch you alone.

[Robert is startled by her presence.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

Oh?

[Jane checks behind her and then approaches him at the table.]

JANE

Yes. You see, I think you might be happier if I tendered my resignation.

[Robert stands up.]

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

What?

JANE

I'd hate you to be uncomfortable in your own house, and--

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

I won't hear of it.

JANE

But I know--

ROBERT, EARL OF GRANTHAM

You won't be deprived of your livelihood because I behaved in an un-gentlemanly manner. The fault was entirely mine. You will not pay the price.

[They hear a noise from the servants' entrance and Jane runs out just as Carson appears around the screen. Robert picks up a letter and pretends to read it as he sits back down.]

--

[50:21, INT. THOMAS'S SHED - DAY]

[Thomas enters, takes off his hat, pulls out a knife and slashes open a few of the food packages. He proceeds to trash the shed, yelling. Eventually he slumps into a pile.]

--

[51:15, INT. CRAWLEY HOUSE - DAY]

[Isobel walks in with Mary's good luck charm.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Is this yours? Molesley found it in your dressing room. It's not one of your old toys, is it? Because I don't recognise it.

MATTHEW

No, it was given to me as a charm, I think, to take to the front.

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Well, you're home and safe now. Shall I put it in the barrel for the village children?

MATTHEW

No.

[Matthew grabs the toy dog from her and Isobel and Lavinia stare at him.]

MATTHEW

You never know. It might be bad luck not to keep it.

[Isobel smiles and Lavinia smiles back at her.]

ISOBEL CRAWLEY

Luncheon'll be ready soon.

[Isobel exits and Matthew puts the dog in his pocket.]

--

[51:46, INT. THOMAS'S SHED - DAY]

THOMAS

It's all rubbish. It's all bloody rubbish.

O'BRIEN

Can't you ask for your money back?

THOMAS

Oh, yes. Of course I can ask, and a fat lot of good that'll do.

O'BRIEN

You must challenge him.

THOMAS

How? I only ever met him in a pub. I wouldn't know where to find him!

O'BRIEN

But, surely--

THOMAS

[?] woman! I've been tricked! Been had! Been taken for the fool I am.

[Thomas sits down for a smoke.]

O'BRIEN

How much did he get from you?

THOMAS

Every penny I had. And then some.

O'BRIEN

What are you going to do now?

THOMAS

I don't know. I don't bloody know.

# Episode 2x08

[OPENING CREDITS]

--

[00:00:30, INT. GREAT HALL - DAY]

CORA

We can put the presents in the drawing room against the window.

MRS HUGHES

Very good, milady.

[Mrs Hughes leaves to take care of it.]

ISOBEL

I suppose we do have to display all the presents. It can look rather greedy.

LAVINIA

I can't bear the disruption we seem to have brought down on your heads.

CORA

Don't be silly.

[Matthew enters and Mary and Lavinia go to him.]

LADY MARY

How are you feeling?

MATTHEW

Just wish I could get rid of this damn stick. Sorry.

LADY MARY

Don't be. If anyone has a right to swear, it's you.

CORA

Don't bully yourself. Think of where we were a few months ago and smile.

LADY MARY

I quite agree.

MATTHEW

I want to make it up and down that isle without assistance.

LAVINIA

Up, yes. You'll have me to lean on when you're coming down.

LADY MARY

And you still have three full days of practice, so never say die.

ISOBEL

My goodness, is that the time? I must be getting back.

LAVINIA

I'll go with you.

MATTHEW

She's just sucking up, Mother.

LAVINIA

Any bride who doesn't suck up to her husband's mother is a fool.

[Isobel chuckles and they exit arm in arm. Matthew smiles after them.]

--

[00:01:35, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - DAY]

[Mrs Hughes knocks and enters.]

MRS HUGHES

Can I bother you? Mrs Bryant has written a letter I did not expect.

[Mrs Hughes hands it to Mr Carson.]

MRS HUGHES

She says her husband wants to see the baby. They both do.

MR CARSON

Isn't that what you hoped?

MRS HUGHES

Yes and no. Remember what he was like the last time. I don't want to build up Ethel's hopes again.

MR CARSON

Ethel's not important. It's the boy's chances you have to look to.

MRS HUGHES

I believe you're right, though we come at it by different routes.

--

[00:02:09, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - EVENING]

LADY MARY

But why announce it tonight all of a sudden?

LADY SYBIL

He's got a job at a newspaper. He heard today it's a real chance.

LADY MARY

Let him go to Dublin and then you can use the calm to consider.

[Sybil scoffs.]

LADY EDITH

Mary doesn't want you to be trapped before you're completely sure.

LADY SYBIL

But I am sure! How many times do I have to say it? Anna, tell them.

ANNA

Lady Mary's right. It's a very big thing to give up your whole world.

LADY MARY

Thank you. Listen to her if you won't listen to me.

LADY SYBIL

But I'm not giving up my world! They want to give me up. That's their affair. I'm perfectly happy to carry on being friends with everyone.

LADY MARY

Married to the chauffeur?

LADY SYBIL

Yes. Anyway, he's a journalist now, which sounds better for Granny.

[Sybil sits down on the bed, frustrated.]

LADY SYBIL

We're going to tell Papa tonight.

[They all stare at her.]



LADY EDITH

"We"? You mean, you and Branson?

LADY SYBIL

He's coming in after dinner.

LADY EDITH

But what will Papa do?

LADY MARY

I imagine he'll call the police.

[Sybil sniffs and shakes her head.]

--

[00:03:11, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - EVENING]

MR CARSON

Downton is not a hostel.

THOMAS

No, Mr Carson.

MR CARSON

And you made such a point of not being a servant anymore, our ears are ringing with it.

THOMAS

The trouble is, I'm a little out of pocket at the moment.

MR CARSON

I cannot say that I 'm sympathetic, when you dabble in the black market.

THOMAS

I just need some more time, Mr Carson.

MR CARSON

How long is it since the last patient left, Sergeant? You're trespassing on our generosity.

THOMAS

I'll try to make myself useful.

MR CARSON

Just find somewhere to go.

[Thomas leaves in shock.]

--

[00:03:54, INT. DRAWING ROOM - EVENING]

[Branson enters purposefully. Everyone stares.]

ROBERT

Yes?

[Edith tenses in anticipation. Branson looks at Sybil.]

BRANSON

I'm here.

[Sybil gets up and walks over to Branson.]

LADY SYBIL

I don't think this is such a good idea. We mustn't worry Granny.

BRANSON

You've asked me to come, and I've come.

VIOLET

Would someone please tell me what is going on, or have we all stepped through the looking glass?

BRANSON

Your grandmother has as much right to know as anybody else.

VIOLET

Why don't I find that reassuring?

--

[00:04:25, INT. KITCHENS - EVENING]

MRS PATMORE

Ooh, how much longer is Mr Carson going to be? This is why it's never worth trying to make food interesting in the servants' hall. You're very quiet this evening.

DAISY MASON

I've had a letter of Mr Mason, William's dad.

MRS PATMORE

Oh, yes? What does he want?

DAISY MASON

To see me.

MRS PATMORE

Oh, there's nothing very wonderful in that. You're his daughter-in-law, why shouldn't he see you?

DAISY MASON

I wish it were as simple.

MRS PATMORE

Well, I think it is, but I'll not reopen the wound.

--

[00:04:51, INT. DRAWING ROOM - EVENING]

[Mary is standing up facing Robert.]

ROBERT

What do you mean, "you knew"?

LADY MARY

I hoped it would blow over. I didn't want to split the family when Sybil might still wake up.

ROBERT

And all the time, you've been driving me about, bowing and scraping and seducing my daughter behind my back?

BRANSON

I don't bow and scrape! And I've not seduced anyone! Give your daughter some credit for knowing her own mind!

ROBERT

How dare you speak to me in that tone. You will leave at once.

LADY SYBIL

Oh, Papa!

ROBERT

This is a folly! A ridiculous, juvenile madness!

[Violet holds up her hand.]

VIOLET

Sybil, what do you have in mind?

ROBERT

Mama, this is hardly—

[Violet holds up her hand.]

VIOLET

No. She must have something in mind. Otherwise, she wouldn't have summoned him here tonight.

LADY SYBIL

Thank you, Granny. Yes, we do have a plan. Tom's got a job on a paper. I'll stay until after the wedding; I don't want to steal their thunder.

[Sybil indicates Mary and Lavinia.]

LADY SYBIL

But after that, I'll go to Dublin.

CORA

To live with him? Unmarried?

LADY SYBIL

I'll live with his mother while the bans are read. And then we'll be married...

[Sybil and Branson gaze into each other's eyes.]

LADY SYBIL

And I'll get a job as a nurse.

VIOLET

What does your mother make of this?

BRANSON

If you must know, she thinks we're very foolish.

VIOLET (chuckles)

So at least we have something in common.

[Robert, who has been facing the wall, whips around and storms into the centre of the room.]

ROBERT

I won't allow it! I will not allow my daughter to throw away her life!

LADY SYBIL

You can posture it all you like, Papa, it won't make any difference!

ROBERT

Oh, yes, it will.

LADY SYBIL

How? I don't want any money and you can hardly lock me up until I die! I'll say goodnight. But I can promise you one thing, tomorrow morning nothing will have changed. Tom.

[Sybil gives him a look to follow her out, leaving the rest of them in a state of shock.]

[BREAK 1]

--

[00:06:38, INT. ETHEL'S HOUSE - DAY]

ETHEL

He's not coming here.

[Ethel folds up Mr Bryant's note.]

ETHEL

I don't want him to see this place. I won't have him pity me.

MRS HUGHES

The question is, are you prepared to let them into Charlie's life?

ETHEL

I suppose so, yes.

MRS HUGHES

Good. I'll ask them to Downton for Monday at four. And this time, it'll be all above board.

--

[00:07:02, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

O'BRIEN

Can't have expected to live here free forever.

THOMAS

I didn't expect to get booted out.

O'BRIEN

You'll have to find some work.

THOMAS

It's not that easy. Every Tom, Dick, and Harry's looking for work these days and they don't all have a hand like a Jules Verne experiment.

[Branson enters.]

ANNA

Mr Branson, I know it wasn't easy last night.

BRANSON

We should've spoken out long ago.

DAISY MASON

Spoken out about what?

BRANSON

Oh, why not? Lady Sybil and I are getting married.

[Carson enters and the servants stand.]

MR CARSON

Have you no shame?

BRANSON

I'm sorry you feel like that, Mr Carson. You're a good man. But no, I have no shame. In fact, I have great pride in the love of that young woman and I will strive to be worthy of it.

MR CARSON

I will not disgrace myself by discussing the topic, and nor will anyone else. Now, if you will go, Mr Branson, we will continue with our day. Leave an address where we may forward what is owing to you.

BRANSON

No problem there, Mr Carson. I'll be at the Grantham Arms in the village until Lady Sybil is ready to make her departure. I bid you all a good day.

JANE

Is it really true--?

MR CARSON

Please. I have asked for silence and silence I will have.

--

[00:08:24, INT. GREAT HALL - DAY]

[Lavinia puts a record on the gramophone as Violet enters the house.]

VIOLET

What on earth is it?

LAVINIA

A gramophone. Some cousins of mine have given it to us.

VIOLET

I should stand well clear when you light blue touchpaper.

--

[00:08:39, INT. DRAWING ROOM - DAY]

[Violet enters while Edith is sorting the wedding presents.]

VIOLET

All on your own?

LADY EDITH

I've left space at the front for jewels. I know Lavinia's getting something from Papa.

VIOLET

And from me. Though she's so slight, a real necklace would flatten her.

[Edith and Violet chuckle.]

VIOLET

What news of Sybil?

LADY EDITH

Papa is with her now.

VIOLET

I'm afraid it'll end in tears.

LADY EDITH

Maybe. But they won't be Sybil's.

VIOLET

I used to think that Mary's beau was a misalliance, but compared to this, he's practically a Hapsburg.

[Edith smiles for a moment.]

VIOLET

Oh, don't worry. Your turn will come.

LADY EDITH

Will it? Or am I just to be the maiden aunt? Isn't this what they do? Arrange presents for their pretty relations?

VIOLET

Don't be defeatist, dear, it's very middle class. Now, I better go up and support your father.

--

[00:09:31, INT. LADY SYBIL'S BEDROOM - DAY]

LADY SYBIL

Your threats are hollow, don't you see? "I won't be received in London. I won't be welcome at court." How do I make you understand? I couldn't care less.

[Robert is about to reply when Violet knocks and enters.]

VIOLET

I do hope I'm interrupting something.

ROBERT

I only wish you were, but I seem to be getting nowhere. Have you seen Cora?

VIOLET

Ah-ha. She's lying down, and can we blame her? Now, Sybil, dear, this sort of thing is all very well in novels, but in reality, it can prove very uncomfortable. And while I am sure Branson has many virtues...

[Robert is about to protest.]

VIOLET

Well, no, no. He's a good driver.

LADY SYBIL

I will not give him up!

ROBERT

Don't be rude to your grandmother.



VIOLET

No, she's not being rude, just wrong.

LADY SYBIL

This is my offer: I will stay one week to avoid the impression I've run away, and because I don't want to spoil Matthew's wedding. And then we will marry in Dublin and whoever wishes to visit will be very welcome.

ROBERT

Out of the question.

LADY SYBIL

Will you forbid Mary and Edith?

VIOLET

No, don't, don't. Don't say anything you may have to retract.

ROBERT

Know this: there will be no more money. From here on in, your life will be very different.

LADY SYBIL

Well, bully for that.

--

[00:10:47, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - DAY]

[Mrs Hughes knocks on the door and enters with a tray.]

MRS HUGHES

I thought this might [?] you off--

[Mr Carson tries to rise as she enters, but he's obviously not well.]

MRS HUGHES

Mr Carson, whatever's the matter?

MR CARSON

Oh, I 'm sure I'll be all right if I can just stay still for a moment.

[Mr Carson sinks back into his chair and Mrs Hughes puts down the tray.]

MRS HUGHES

You will not stay still, not down here. Get to bed this minute. I'll send for the doctor.

MR CARSON

I can't. We've got the Crawleys tonight and Miss Swire. What with this business of Lady Sybil.

MRS HUGHES

I'll deal with it.

[She helps him up.]

MR CARSON

Get Mr Molesley to help.

MRS HUGHES

There's no need.

MR CARSON

I mean it. The war is no longer an excuse for sloppy presentation.

MRS HUGHES

Oh, very well, I'll ask him, but only on condition you go to bed.

[Mrs Hughes helps Carson to his room.]

--

[00:11:26, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - EVENING]

[Cora heaves an exhausted sigh.]

O'BRIEN

Are you too hot in that, my lady? We still have time to change.

CORA

No, I'm fine. Thank you.

[O'Brien leaves and Cora sinks into a chair.]

CORA

So, what do we do next?

ROBERT

God knows. This is what comes of spoiling her. The mad clothes, the nursing. What were we thinking of?

CORA

That's not fair. She's a wonderful nurse and she's worked very hard.

ROBERT

But in the process, she's forgotten who she is.

CORA

Has she, Robert? Or have we overlooked who she really is?

ROBERT

If you're turning American on me, I'll go downstairs.

[Cora sighs and Robert leaves.]

--

[00:12:10, INT. SERVE ROOM - EVENING]

ANNA

Mr Carson likes to serve two white wines, which you should open and decant just before they eat. A light one for the hors d'oeuvres, then a heavy one with the soup. Keep that going for the fish, and then change to the Claret, which you should really decant now. There's a pudding wine, and after that whatever they want in the drawing room with their coffee.

MR MOLESLEY

Blimey, it's a wonder they make it up the stairs.

ANNA

They don't drink much of any of it. Now, let me show you the decanters. These four...

--

[00:12:36, INT. STAIRCASE - EVENING]

CORA

So I don't have to receive that terrible man again.

MRS HUGHES

It won't be necessary. They'll meet Ethel here, but the--

[Cora stops to lean on the banister.]

MRS HUGHES

Should you be downstairs, milady?

CORA

Oh, I'm perfectly all right, thank you.

[Cora continues down the stairs.]

--

[00:12:50, INT. KITCHENS - EVENING]

THOMAS

Why Molesley? I could've done it.

MRS PATMORE

But you always make a mountain out of not being a servant.

THOMAS

I'm just trying to be helpful.

MRS PATMORE

I'm afraid "being helpful" is not something we associate you with.

[Thomas walks off.]

MRS PATMORE

Ooh, it's wonderful what fear can do to the human spirit.

--

[00:13:08, INT. SERVE ROOM - EVENING]

ANNA

You quite right, Mr Molesley?

MR MOLESLEY

Yes, I just want to be absolutely sure that this is the lighter wine.

[Molesley pours himself a glass.]

JANE

What does it matter as long as it's white.

MR MOLESLEY

No. I believe in starting the way you mean to go on. Don't want to get off on the wrong foot.

--

[00:13:30, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

VIOLET

I'm glad you're here, Sybil, dear. I was afraid you'd have a tray in your room.

ROBERT

Maybe you should have done.

LADY SYBIL

Why? I'm not eloping like a thief in the night. I might have once, but Mary and Edith talked me out of it.

[Mary and Edith stare at her for outing them.]

VIOLET

Oh? The plot thickens.

ISOBEL

After all, Sybil's had enough time to think about it--

MATTHEW

Mother, it is not for us to have an opinion.

[Molesley falters in pouring Matthew's wine.]

MATTHEW

Mr Molesley, are you quite well?

MR MOLESLEY

I--I'm all right, thank you, sir.

MATTHEW

I don't believe you are.

CORA

The awful truth is, I'm not quite all right and I'm afraid I'm going to ask you to excuse me.

ROBERT

I'm so sorry.

[The men stand as Cora gets up from the table.]

ROBERT

Would you like us to call Dr Clarkson?

CORA

No, no, darling, it's too late.

ANNA

He's coming anyway, Your Lordship, for Mr Carson.

LADY EDITH

I-- I'll bring him up when he arrives.

ROBERT

I can sleep in my dressing room.

--

[00:14:21, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - EVENING]

[Bates turns the corner as Anna walks down the corridor.]

ANNA

Oh. I'm glad I've got you.

MR BATES

Aren't you serving?

ANNA

They're on the main course, so I can spare a moment. I've been thinking and, erm, I have to say something that you won't agree with. We're going to get married.

MR BATES

Don't be silly. We can't. Not now.

ANNA

You're not listening. You're going to Ripon tomorrow afternoon to take out a special license - I don't care how much it costs - and fix a day. We'll tell no one, but this you will do.

MR BATES

I can't.

ANNA

Aren't I as strong as Lady Sybil?

MR BATES

I don't doubt that.

ANNA

Well, then. If she can do it, so can we. That's what I've been thinking. I have stuck by you through thick and thin.

MR BATES

Thin and thin, more like.

ANNA

Mr Bates, if we have to face this, then we will face it as husband and wife. I will not be moved to the sidelines to watch how you fair from a distance with no right even to be kept informed. I will be your next of kin, and you cannot deny me that.

JANE

Anna! You better come, quick.

[Anna goes with Jane.]

--

[00:15:34, INT. SERVE ROOM - EVENING]

[Molesley moans and puts a handkerchief to his face.]

ANNA

Mr Molesley? What's happened? Haven't you taken that in yet?

MR MOLESLEY

I'm not well. I'm not well at all.

JANE

First Mr Carson, then Her Ladyship, and now him.

ANNA

Help him down to the servants' hall. The doctor can take a look at him, too, when he gets here.

[Anna grabs the decanter and enters the dining room.]

--

[00:15:54, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

ROBERT

The Spanish flu has found its way to Yorkshire.

ISOBEL

And to Downton. Dr Clarkson says he's got ten cases already.

[Anna pours Violet's drink.]

ROBERT

Ah, I thought Molesley had joined the temperance league.

ANNA

I'm afraid he's been taken ill, milord. I am sorry.

ROBERT

Molesley, too? Good heavens, everyone's falling like ninepins.

[Lavinia swoons in her chair.]

LADY MARY

Lavinia?

LAVINIA

Do you know, I'm not at all well either. I wonder if I could lay down for a minute?

LADY MARY

Of course. Come to my room. They'll have lit the fire by now.

[Mary and Lavinia get up from the table. The men stand as they exit.]

LAVINIA

Excuse me.

ISOBEL

Do you think we should take her home?

MATTHEW

No, let her rest for a moment.

ISOBEL

Well, I—I think I should go and help.

[Isobel gets up and exits.]

VIOLET

Wasn't there a masked ball in Paris when cholera broke out? Half the guests were dead before they left the ballroom.

ROBERT

Thank you, Mama. That's cheered us up no end.

[BREAK 2]

--

[00:17:03, INT. UPSTAIRS CORRIDOR - EVENING]

MRS HUGHES



I'll take you to Mr Carson now, and then to see Mr Molesley in the servants' hall.

[Robert turns the corner.]

ROBERT

Dr Clarkson, you're kind to come. How is she?

DR CLARKSON

Not too bad, I see. But she'll need some nursing for a day or two.

ROBERT

Oh, don't worry about that. All our daughters are professionals. Let's leave her to get some rest.

[Mary and Isobel approach.]

LADY MARY

Miss Swire may be another victim, but she's sleeping now, so I don't want to disturb her.

DR CLARKSON

When she wakes, give her some aspirin and cinnamon in milk and keep her here. I'll look at her in the morning. I better go to Carson.

ISOBEL

I'll come, too.

[Clarkson takes a breath and rolls his eyes, but follows Mrs Hughes without a word.]

--

[00:17:39, INT. GREAT HALL - EVENING]

[Matthew puts on the gramophone. Mary watches him from the balcony for a moment before descending the stairs.]

LADY MARY

Where is everyone?

MATTHEW

I'm not sure. Cousin Violet's gone home.

LADY MARY

What about you?

MATTHEW

I'm waiting for Lavinia and Mother.

LADY MARY

Dr Clarkson wants Lavinia to stay here. He'll see her tomorrow.

[Mary listens to the music.]

LADY MARY

I don't know this one.

MATTHEW

Actually, I rather like it. I think it was in a show that flopped. *Zip Goes a Million*, or something.

[Mary lets out an amused sigh. Matthew holds out his hands to dance with her. She steps into his arms.]

LADY MARY

Can you manage without your stick?

MATTHEW

You are my stick.

LADY MARY

Hm. We were a show that flopped.

MATTHEW

Oh, God, Mary.

[The music fades and transitions into the modern *Downton Abbey* orchestral score.]

MATTHEW

I am so, so sorry. Do you know how sorry I am?

LADY MARY

Don't be. It wasn't anyone's fault. If it was, it was mine.

MATTHEW

You know, Cousin Violet came to me and told me to marry you.

LADY MARY

When was this?

MATTHEW

A while ago. When we knew I would walk again.

LADY MARY

Classic Granny. What did you say?

MATTHEW

That I couldn't accept Lavinia's sacrifice of her life, her children, her future, and then give her the brush off when I was well again. Well, I couldn't, could I?

LADY MARY

Of course not.

MATTHEW

However much I might want to.

LADY MARY

Absolutely not.

[Mary and Matthew kiss.]

LAVINIA

Hello.

[Lavinia comes down the stairs and Mary and Matthew part.]

MATTHEW

What are you doing up?

LAVINIA

Shouldn't we be getting back?

LADY MARY

It's decided. You're staying here. Dr Clarkson's coming in the morning so he can treat all of you together. You can borrow some things until Matthew brings you what you need. I'll go and organize a room.

[Mary leaves and Matthew walks up to Lavinia.]

MATTHEW

How do you feel?

LAVINIA

Like a nuisance.

MATTHEW

You could never be that.

LAVINIA

I mean it, Matthew. Don't ever let me be a nuisance. Don't ever let me get in the way, please.

[The gramophone scratches at the end of the song.]

--

[00:21:11, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - EVENING]

O'BRIEN

I'll sleep on a chair in her room.

DR CLARKSON

Oh, no. There's no need for that.

O'BRIEN

I don't mind.

[Molesley pulls his head off the table groggily.]

MR MOLESLEY

What is it?

O'BRIEN

I'd like to be on hand.

MRS HUGHES

So, we're quite the hospital again.

DR CLARKSON

You'll probably gain some more patients over the next few day--

[Clarkson leans in as he's checking Molesley and sniffs his hair. He smiles as Molesley continues to snore at the table.]

DR CLARKSON

But you don't need to worry about Molesley. He'll be fine in the morning.

MRS HUGHES

Oh?

DR CLARKSON

Uh-huh. The others have Spanish flu. He's just drunk.

--

[00:21:41, INT. UPSTAIRS CORRIDOR - NIGHT]

[Robert steps out of his dressing room when he hears footsteps. He stops, disappointed, and turns back to his room, but Jane appears.]

JANE

Oh, did you want Mr Bates, milord?

ROBERT

I forgot to say I want to be woken early.

JANE

Well, I can tell him that.

[Robert nods and starts to go back to his room.]

JANE

Freddy got in to Ripon Grammar. So, whatever you said, it worked.

ROBERT

Marvellous. Some good news at last.

JANE

I hate to hear you talk like that.

ROBERT

I'm sorry, that was selfish of me to spoil your happy moment.

JANE

You need never say "sorry" to me. How are you, really?

ROBERT

Since you ask, I'm wretched. I lost my youngest child today, I suspect forever, and I can't see any way around it.

JANE

I wish you knew how much I want to help.

ROBERT

Do you?

JANE

I think you know I do.

[Robert holds out his hand and Jane takes it. He leads her into his dressing room.]

--

[00:22:49, INT. MR CARSON'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

MR CARSON

I'll see if I can get up tomorrow.

MRS HUGHES

Don't be foolish. You're ill. And in all probability, you're going to be a lot iller in the morning.

MR CARSON

But how will you manage? And what about the wedding?

MRS HUGHES

I'm not sure there'll even be a wedding. But either way, I won't burden you with it.

MR CARSON

P-- perhaps Mr Molesley could come on a permanent basis until I'm better.

MRS HUGHES

I doubt that's a solution, Mr Carson. Neither my patience nor his liver could stand it.

[Mrs Hughes gestures for him to drink up his medicine.]

--

[00:23:20, INT. LORD GRANTHAM'S DRESSING ROOM - NIGHT]

[Robert snogs the maid. Bates knocks at the door and opens it, but Robert is already at the door and prevents him from opening it any further while Jane hides in the corner.]

ROBERT

Who is it?

MR BATES

I'm sorry, my lord, we never settled a time you wanted to be woken.

ROBERT

Early, I think, with everyone ill. Seven. I'll breakfast at half past.

MR BATES

Very good, milord. Goodnight.

[Bates leaves and Robert closes the door and closes his eyes.]

ROBERT

This isn't fair. I'm placing you in an impossible situation.

JANE

I want to be with you. Let me.

[Jane tries to kiss him, but he takes her hands and pulls back.]

JANE

I see. You don't want me now.

ROBERT

I want you with every fibre of my being, but it isn't fair to you; it isn't fair to anyone. I wish I were different. I wish everything were different.

JANE

I don't want you different. I like you the way you are.

ROBERT (sigh)

Thank you for that. I will cherish it. Truly.

[She tries to kiss him again, but he won't let her. He opens the door and checks the hall, then returns to the room and Jane leaves.]

--

[00:25:21, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - MORNING]

[Mrs Hughes enters as Edith and O'Brien nurse Cora.]

MRS HUGHES

What can I bring to help?

O'BRIEN

Ice to bring her temperature down.

LADY MARY

Mrs Hughes, Sir Richard telephoned this morning. He's coming down to help. I wonder if you could have some rooms made ready for him and his valet, and tell Mrs Patmore.

MRS HUGHES

Very good, milady.

--

[00:25:49, INT. GRANTHAM ARMS - DAY]

[Robert walks through the village to the inn.]

BRANSON

But I don't accept that I am ruining her life. Nor that I'm cutting her off from her family. If you want to cut her off, that's your decision.

ROBERT

But how will you look after her? How can you hope to provide for her?

BRANSON

With respect, milord, you seem to think that she can only be happy in some version of Downton Abbey when it's obvious that if she wanted that life, she would not be marrying me.

[Robert tosses his hat and cane on the bed.]

ROBERT

Very well.

[Robert sits in a chair.]

ROBERT

I'd hoped to avoid this, but I see that I can't.

[Robert pulls out a check book and pen and opens it on the table next to him.]

ROBERT

How much will you take to leave us in peace?

[Branson is stunned.]

BRANSON

What?

ROBERT

You must have doubts. You said your own mother thinks you foolish.

BRANSON

Yes, she does.

ROBERT

Then yield to those doubts and take enough to make a new life back in Ireland. I'll be generous if we can bring this nonsense to an end.

BRANSON (scoffs)

I see. You know, your trouble, milord, you're like all of your kind. You think you have the monopoly of honour.



[Robert looks up sharply from writing his check.]

BRANSON

Doesn't it occur to you that I might believe the best guarantee of Sybil's happiness lies with me?

ROBERT

Well!

[Robert puts his check book away and stands up.]

ROBERT

If you are not prepared to listen to reason--

BRANSON

I'm not prepared to listen to insults.

ROBERT

Then I will bid you a good day.

[Robert picks up his hat and cane.]

BRANSON

ROBERT

And I want you to leave the village.

BRANSON

Even though she'll come to me the moment I call? Do you really want me to leave now when I will take her with me that same hour?

[Robert leaves without a word.]

--

[00:27:22, INT. GREAT HALL - DAY]

ISOBEL

Ah, there you are. Dr Clarkson's here. Cora's not at all well. Sybil and Edith are with her. Mary's gone to meet Sir Richard from the train.

ROBERT

What's he come for?

ISOBEL

I gather he wants to be useful.

ROBERT

I don't see how.

MRS HUGHES

Milord, we're two more maids down. I hope you can forgive some catch as catch can in the days ahead.

ROBERT

Which maids? Not Jane?

MRS HUGHES

No, milord, not Jane.

[Mrs Hughes turns away and looks confused. Robert heads up the stairs and a maid takes a bowl from Edith who is descending.]

ROBERT

What are they doing?

LADY EDITH

Decorations for the wedding. It still hasn't been cancelled. Until it is, they have to prepare for it.

--

[00:27:58, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

MRS HUGHES

If Anna or Jane appear, tell them to come and help me do the room for Sir Richard. I'll be in Armada.

[Thomas takes the sheets from Mrs Hughes.]

THOMAS

I can help you with the bedroom, then I'll set up a room for his man, and I'll serve at dinner.

MRS HUGHES

But I've no money to pay you.

THOMAS

Call it rent.

--

[00:28:10, INT. LAVINIA'S GUEST BEDROOM - DAY]

ISOBEL

The awful truth is, the wedding simply cannot go ahead.

MATTHEW

Oh, don't say that.

ISOBEL

I must. Dr Clarkson says you'll be groggy for at least a week, maybe even longer. We have to face the facts.

LAVINIA

What about my father?

ISOBEL

Well, Matthew can telephone him.

LAVINIA

He can't come here while everyone's ill. He has a weak chest and mustn't take the risk.

MATTHEW

All right. Well, I suppose we've made a decision, then. To delay.

LAVINIA

I don't think we've got any choice.

ISOBEL

No, I'm afraid we don't.

[Matthew and Isobel exit.]

MATTHEW

At least she doesn't seem too serious.

ISOBEL

No, no. I'd say she's been lucky. But I am terribly sorry about the wedding.

MATTHEW

These things are sent to try us.

--

[00:28:54, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - DAY]

ROBERT

Why didn't anyone tell me she was like this?

LADY SYBIL

She took a turn for the worse about half an hour ago. Where were you?

ROBERT

Out. I went for a walk.

[O'Brien enters with a fresh bowl of water and places a cloth over Cora's forehead.]

O'BRIEN

There we are, my lady. That's better, isn't it?

LADY SYBIL (whisper)

She's been with her all night.

ROBERT

O'Brien, you must have a rest.

Not just now, milord. If you don't mind, I want to see her through the worst if I can. Now, I'll just make this colder for you.

[O'Brien dips the cloth in the water. Robert takes Sybil aside.]

ROBERT

How is she, really? Tell me the truth.

LADY SYBIL

I can't yet. Dr Clarkson says we will know more in a few hours.

ROBERT

God Almighty, how can this be? My whole life gone over a cliff in the course of a single day.

[BREAK 3]

--

[00:29:47, INT. SERVANTS' HALL - DAY]

[One of the serving bells rings. Bates turns to one of the extra servants.]

MR BATES

Take care of that, thank you.

[The servant leaves as Anna enters.]

MR BATES

How're you doing?

ANNA

I'm not sure. Her Ladyship's worse.

MR BATES

I'm sorry.

ANNA

Jane said you wanted to see me.

MR BATES

It's only to say that I've done it. I've booked the registrar.

[Anna beams.]

ANNA

When for?

MR BATES

He's had a cancellation, so it's...it's Friday afternoon.

ANNA

This Friday?

[Ethel enters with Charlie.]

ANNA

Ethel? What are you doing here?

[Anna greets Charlie as Jane enters.]

JANE

Those Bryants have turned up agai--

ETHEL

That's what.

ANNA

I'll find Mrs Hughes and come back for you.

[Anna smiles at Bates on her way out.]

--

[00:30:27, INT. PARLOUR - DAY]

MRS HUGHES

I hope I haven't kept you waiting.

MRS BRYANT

No, no.

MRS HUGHES

I'm afraid we have illness in the house, so I hope you can excuse Lord and Lady Grantham.

MR BRYANT

It's not them we've come to see, is it? Is she here?

MRS HUGHES

She's just coming now.

[Anna opens the door for Ethel and Charlie.]

MRS BRYANT

May I meet him properly?

ETHEL

Come along, Charlie.

[She carries him to Mrs Bryant, both of them smiling.]

ETHEL

This nice lady is your grandmother.

MRS BRYANT

Perhaps you could call me Gran.

MRS HUGHES

He's a stout little chap, isn't he?

MRS BRYANT

And so like Charles. I thought it when we were last here. I know what was said at the time and Mr Bryant's sorry for it now, but I could see he was just like Charles.

MR BRYANT

Never mind all that. Let's get down to business.

ETHEL

Business?

MRS HUGHES

MR BRYANT

That's what you want from us, isn't it? Find out what we mean to do for little Charlie in the future.

--

[00:31:30, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

DAISY MASON

What do you mean, "she might die"?

O'BRIEN

What do you think happens with a fatal illness? The fairy's come?

MRS PATMORE

By heaven, if anything happens to her, it won't be your fault, Miss O'Brien. I've never seen such care.

O'BRIEN

I wish I could talk to her, that's all, but she doesn't know me.

MRS PATMORE

I'm sure she knows how hard you've worked for her.

O'BRIEN

It's not that. There's something I need...Never mind. Either I will or I won't.

[O'Brien takes the tray and exits.]

MRS PATMORE

You never know people, do you? You can work with them for twenty years and you don't know them at all.

--

[00:32:07, INT. PARLOUR - DAY]

ETHEL

What? You mean, give him up? Never see him again?

MR BRYANT

Those are my terms.

MRS HUGHES

But...would it hurt if Ethel were to care for him in your own house? She could be his nurse.

MRS BRYANT

That might be possible.

ETHEL

MRS HUGHES

MR BRYANT

Of course she can't be his nurse. Just think for a minute. We mean to bring him up as a gentleman, send him to [Harrowsay?] and Oxford, and all the while his mother's down in the servants' hall? How does that work?

ETHEL

Well, I-- I could.

MR BRYANT

No, no, no. Don't you see? We want to raise him as our grandson, not as a housemaid's bastard.

MRS BRYANT

Well, he has to know the truth sometime.

MR BRYANT

Maybe. But not for a long time. Till then, his father had a wartime marriage until he died, and his mother succumbed to Spanish flu.

MRS BRYANT

A lot of people have.

MRS HUGHES

We've quite a few upstairs.

MR BRYANT

And that, for many years at least, is all that Charlie will be told.

ETHEL

So, I'm just to be written out? Painted over, buried?

MR BRYANT

What matters is what's good for Charlie.

ETHEL

No. What's good for Charlie, and what's good for you?



[Ethel stands up angry. She walks over to Mrs Bryant.]

ETHEL

You've got a heart, I know you have. You see what he's asking?

[Mr Bryant stands.]

MR BRYANT

Ethel, consider this: in the world as it is, compare the two futures. The first as my heir, educated, privileged, rich, able to do what he wants, to marry whom he likes. The second as the bastard son--

[Mrs Hughes stands up.]

MRS HUGHES

I think we've heard enough of that word for one day.

MR BRYANT

Very well. As the...nameless offshoot of drudge. You're his mother. Which would you choose for him?

ETHEL

Suppose I could be his nurse and never tell him who I am? Suppose I promised that?

[Mrs Bryant stands.]

MRS BRYANT

Surely--

MR BRYANT

Come on, we all know that's a promise you could never keep.

[Anna enters.]

ANNA

I'm sorry, Mrs Hughes. We must send for the doctor to come at once. Her Ladyship's much worse.

MRS BRYANT

I--I'm afraid--

MR BRYANT

Go where you're needed, we've had our say, and you know how to reach us when you've

made your decision.

[Mrs Bryant and Ethel exchange a look.]

MR BRYANT

Come along Daphne.

--

[00:34:08, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - DAY]

[O'Brien continues to nurse Cora alone.]

CORA

O'Brien? Is that you, O'Brien?

[O'Brien smiles.]

O'BRIEN

Yes, milady. It's me, milady.

CORA

You're so good to me. You've always been so good to me.

O'BRIEN

Not always, milady.

CORA

So good.

O'BRIEN

No. And the fact is, I want to ask so much for your forgiveness, because I did something once which I bitterly regret. Bitterly. And if you could only know how much--

CORA

So very good.

[Cora is clearly still delirious. Robert enters.]

ROBERT

How is she?

O'BRIEN

She slept and she seemed better, then suddenly the fever came back.

ROBERT

O'Brien, thank you for the way you've looked after her. I mean it, I'm very grateful, whatever comes.

--

[00:35:23, INT. LAVINIA'S GUEST BEDROOM]

[Isobel sits by Lavinia's bedside, but stands as Matthew enters.]

MATTHEW

What a marathon, but I think I got them all. Everyone sends love. I've told your father I'll telegraph him as soon as it's safe for him to come.

LAVINIA

But not before.

ISOBEL

Well, I don't think I should leave you alone.

[Matthew sighs.]

ISOBEL

But if you don't tell.

[Matthew chuckles and Isobel leaves. He sits in the chair.]

MATTHEW

I've been thinking about the date for the rematch, and...what is it?

LAVINIA

I wonder if we haven't been rather lucky.

MATTHEW

Well, I think we've both been very lucky.

LAVINIA

That we've been given a second chance.

MATTHEW

Second chance at what?

LAVINIA

To be quite, quite sure about what we're doing.

MATTHEW

Darling, what can you mean?

LAVINIA

The thing is...I might as well say it. When I came downstairs and you and Mary were dancing, I heard what you said...and I saw what you did.

MATTHEW

But that was--

LAVINIA

No, it's not that I'm in a rage and a fury. In fact, I think it's noble of you to want to keep your word when things have changed. But I'm not sure it'd be right for me to hold you to it.

MATTHEW

Lavinia, I can explain.

LAVINIA

No, listen. I've had lots of time to think about it. I love you very, very much, and I've wanted to marry you from the first moment I saw you, all that is true. But I didn't really know what I was taking on. It's not in me to be Queen of the County. I'm a little person, an ordinary person, and when I saw you and Mary together, I thought, "How fine. How right you look together."

MATTHEW

I-- I don't want to hear this.

LAVINIA

But you must. Because it isn't a sudden thing. I was starting to worry, and then when you were wounded, I thought it was my calling to look after you and care for you. And I don't think Mary would've done that quite as well as me, really.

MATTHEW (laughs)

No, no. No, not nearly as well.

LAVINIA

I do have some self-worth. Just not enough to make you marry the wrong person.

MATTHEW

What you're saying is pointless! Mary's marrying somebody else.

LAVINIA

Is she? We'll see.

MATTHEW

I won't let you do this.

LAVINIA

You will. But we won't fight about it now. In fact, I'm tired. Can I rest for a bit? We'll talk later.

MATTHEW

Of course.

[Matthew gets up and he sees her start to cry just before he leaves.]

--

[00:38:49, INT. DRAWING ROOM - DAY]

LADY MARY

It's good of you to come, but I don't really see what you can do.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I just thought I better do my bit. You say the chauffeur's gone, so I could always drive the car.

LADY MARY

Preferably over the chauffeur. Hm.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

You father's not having an easy time of it. How's Lady Grantham?

LADY MARY

Not well. Clarkson's with her now.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

And Miss Swire?

LADY MARY

Oh, she's...

[Something occurs to her and she turns to face Carlisle.]

LADY MARY

Is that why you've come? Because I said Lavinia had been taken ill?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I was coming up anyway in a day or two for the wedding.

LADY MARY

Well, she won't be getting married on Saturday, which I suppose is what you'd like best.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

But she's not seriously ill?

LADY MARY

I see what was worrying you. If Lavinia had been carried off, you wanted to be here to stop Matthew from falling into my arms on a tidal wave of grief.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

It's a tricky disease.

[Thomas enters.]

THOMAS

His Lordship's asking for you, milady.

[Mary gathers her letters and exits]

--

[00:40:02, INT. KITCHENS - DAY]

MRS HUGHES

I think we should aim at a sort of buffet dinner. Then they can run in and out as it suits them. I'm sorry to make extra work.

MRS PATMORE

Never mind that. At times like these, we must all pull together.

MRS HUGHES

Oh, this arrived in the afternoon post, Daisy.

[Mrs Hughes hands Daisy a letter. Thomas enters.]

THOMAS

Tea for Sir Richard in the drawing room.

MRS HUGHES

Well, I'm glad to know he's here to help.

[Mrs Hughes and Mrs Patmore shake their heads while Daisy reads her letter.]

THOMAS

I can do it.

MRS HUGHES

You're very obliging, Thomas.

THOMAS

I could take some up to Mr Carson, if you'd like.

[Mrs Hughes and Mrs Patmore exchange a look.]

MRS PATMORE

Is that from your Mr Mason?

DAISY MASON

He's not mine.

MRS HUGHES

What does he say?

DAISY MASON

He just says again we should talk about William. He wants me to go to his farm.

MRS PATMORE

Oh, poor man, will you not visit him?

DAISY MASON

I'm not going to any farm.

MRS HUGHES

You're all he's got, Daisy.

DAISY MASON

Well, then he's got nobody, 'cause he hasn't got me.

--

[00:40:52, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - DAY]

[Mary enters as Anna is finishing the bed.]

ANNA

Oh, I'm sorry, milady, I didn't think you'd want to change tonight.

LADY MARY

I don't. I just need a handkerchief.

ANNA

How's Her Ladyship?

LADY MARY

Not good, I'm afraid. What is it?

ANNA

I--I don't mean to bother you, milady.

LADY MARY

Go on.

ANNA

Can you keep a secret? Well, I know you can. You see, Mr Bates and I had a plan...to get married this coming Friday.

LADY MARY

What?

ANNA

He's worried the police haven't finished with him, and if he's right, then I'm not going through it with no proper place in his life.

LADY MARY

Well, that's a very brave decision.

ANNA

Or a very stupid one. But, anyway, with Her Ladyship ill now, and half the servants on their backs, and everybody working flat out--

LADY MARY

Where is the marriage to be?

ANNA

Just in the register office in Ripon. It wouldn't take long, but--

LADY MARY

Go. I'll cover for you. We're all here, and you won't help Mama by changing your plans.

[Edith enters.]

LADY EDITH

You better come. She's worse.

[Mary rushes out with Edith.]

--

[00:41:59, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - EVENING]



[Clarkson puts on his coat to leave.]

DR CLARKSON

I've given her the epinephrine.

O'BRIEN (worried)

Doctor!

[Cora is gasping for air and her nose is bleeding.]

LADY EDITH

Oh, no. What does that mean?

DR CLARKSON

It's a haemorrhage of the mucus membranes. It's, er, it's not unusual.

[Sybil gets a bowl to Cora just in time as she vomits.]

O'BRIEN

It's all right, milady. Don't worry. Don't worry a bit. Everything's going to be all right.

ROBERT (whisper)

Everything is clearly not all right. How bad is it?

DR CLARKSON (low voice)

If she lasts through the night, she'll live.

[Mary, Edith, and Robert absorb this shock.]

DR CLARKSON

What about the others?

LADY MARY

Come with me.

DR CLARKSON

I'll be back shortly.

--

[00:42:38, INT. MR CARSON'S BEDROOM - EVENING]

DR CLARKSON

I've given some medicine to Mrs Hughes. She'll bring it up later.

MR CARSON

I gather Her Ladyship is not improving.

DR CLARKSON

Ah, well, er...we'll know more tomorrow.

MR CARSON

And Miss Swire?

DR CLARKSON

Not too bad, I think. I'll go to her when I've seen the rest of the servants.

[Someone knocks just as Clarkson heads for the door and he opens it.]

DR CLARKSON

Ah.

[Clarkson exits as Thomas brings in a tray, to Mr Carson's shock.]

THOMAS

Thank you, sir. Here we are, Mr Carson. Now, have you got everything you need?

[Carson nods.]

THOMAS

Milady.

[Thomas exits cheerfully.]

MR CARSON

I wan-- I want to thank you for coming up, my lady.

LADY MARY

Not at all.

MR CARSON

No, no, I mean it. I know I've been a disappointment to you.

LADY MARY

Maybe. But I've relied on your support for too long to do without it entirely.

MR CARSON

You'll always have my support, my lady.

LADY MARY

And you mine. On which subject...

[Mary brings Carson's dinner tray to him.]

LADY MARY

I should be careful of Thomas.

MR CARSON

I don't know how we're to get rid of him after all this.

LADY MARY

But I doubt he'll want to stay a footman forever, so watch out.

--

[00:43:51, INT. DINING ROOM - EVENING]

[Thomas waits on the buffet dinner party in full livery.]

LADY MARY

You look very smart, Thomas.

THOMAS

Well, I still have the shirt, milady, and I found my livery in the cupboard, so I thought, why not?

[Mary finishes serving up her own plate and walks over to sit next to Matthew.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I have a place for you here.

[Mary pauses awkwardly and goes to sit next to Carlisle.]

ISOBEL

How's Lavinia?

MATTHEW

All right, I think. The illness has made her rather...confused.

LADY MARY

What do you mean?

[Sybil rushes in, wearing her nursing uniform.]

LADY SYBIL

Matthew! Mary!

[Everyone gets up.]

LADY MARY

Is it Mama?

LADY SYBIL

That's what's so...it's Lavinia.

[Everyone rushes out except Carlisle. He grabs Mary's arm on her way out.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Let him go to her. Let him be with her. Surely you owe her that.

[Mary slips out of his grasp and leaves without a word.]

--

[00:44:48, INT. LAVINIA'S GUEST BEDROOM - EVENING]

ISOBEL

What happened?

DR CLARKSON

This is how I found her. It's bad, I'm afraid. Very bad.

[Lavinia seems to be struggling to breathe.]

DR CLARKSON

The worst.

MATTHEW

I don't understand. When I was with her, she was talking, she was fine.

DR CLARKSON

It's-- it's a strange disease with sudden, savage changes. I'm terribly sorry.

MATTHEW

Well, what can I do? Can I talk to her?

DR CLARKSON

Yes, of course.

[Matthew sits in the chair next to the bed and takes Lavinia's hand. The men step away and turn their backs, but the women watch.]

MATTHEW

My darling, can you hear me? It's me. It's Matthew.

LAVINIA

Matthew. I'm so glad you're here.

MATTHEW

Of course I'm here. Darling, where else would I be?

LAVINIA

Isn't this better, really?

MATTHEW

I don't understand you.

LAVINIA

You won't have to make a hard decision. Be happy, for my sake. Promise me. It's all I want for you. Remember that. That's all I want.

MATTHEW

But I can't be happy. Not without you. How could I be happy?

[Lavinia dies. Isobel steps forward and the gentlemen turn back around. Clarkson checks her pulse, then places a hand on Matthew's shoulder and steps away.]

[BREAK 4]

--

[00:47:14, INT. GREAT HALL - DAY]

[Matthew walks to Downton wearing a black armband, looking like a zombie. He enters the great hall and sees servants taking the garlands down from the staircase.]

MATTHEW

What are you doing?

THOMAS

They were put up for the wedding, Mr Crawley.

[Robert approaches Matthew.]

ROBERT

My dear chap, I cannot find the words to say how sorry I am.

MATTHEW

How is Cousin Cora?

ROBERT

Much better, thank you.

MATTHEW

Glad to hear it. I came up to see if there's anything I need to do.

ROBERT

We've taken care of all that. As you know, we always use Graspys.

MATTHEW

Of course.

ROBERT

Travis has suggested Monday for the funeral to give people time to get here. It'll be in tomorrow's paper.

MATTHEW

That's very kind of you.

ROBERT

I know Mary wanted to--

MATTHEW

No.

ROBERT

--see you.

MATTHEW

I mean, I...don't really want to see anyone. Not yet. Now I know everything's settled, I'll go back.

ROBERT

When you speak to her father, do ask him to stay here

MATTHEW

Thank you. He'll be...very grateful.

ROBERT

Just tell me what you want me to do, and I'll do it.

[Matthew zombie walks away.]

--

[00:48:44, INT. MR CARSON'S BEDROOM - DAY]

[Mrs Hughes gives Mr Carson his medicine.]

MRS HUGHES

Are you feeling more yourself?

MR CARSON

A bit. I still can't get over it.

MRS HUGHES

I hope you'll not pretend you liked her now.

MR CARSON

I didn't want her here, Mrs Hughes, I'll admit, but I had no objection to her being happy somewhere else.

--

[00:49:04, INT. LADY GRANTHAM'S BEDROOM - DAY]

ROBERT

A sight to gladden my heart.

CORA

Is it? I hope it is.

ROBERT

You gave us quite a fright.

CORA

They told me about Lavinia.

ROBERT

The funeral is on Monday.

CORA

I'd like to go if I can.

[Cora lays her hand on the bed for Robert to take. He takes it.]

CORA

We're all right, aren't we Robert?

[Robert looks at her face, narrows his eyes, and then replies.]

ROBERT

Of course we are.

CORA

Only I know I got so caught up in everything, I think I neglected you, and if I did, I'm sorry.

ROBERT

Don't apologize to me.

--

[00:49:54, INT. MRS HUGHES'S SITTING ROOM - EVENING]

[Ethel knocks and enters while Mrs Hughes is having her tea.]

MRS HUGHES

Ethel! Whatever are you doing here at this time of night?

ETHEL

I said I'd be back with my answer, and here I am.

MRS HUGHES

You know we're a house in mourning.

ETHEL

Yes. And I'm sorry. But if anything, it's made my mind up for me. Life is short and what's my life without Charlie? They're not having him.

MRS HUGHES (nods)

As long as you're sure.

ETHEL

They say they can do better for him, but what's better than his mother's love? Fancy me that.

[Mrs Hughes smiles a little.]

MRS HUGHES

I'll write and tell them.

[Ethel smiles a little as she steps toward the door.]

ETHEL

You agree with me, though, don't you?



MRS HUGHES

My opinion has no place in this.

[Ethel nods and leaves.]

--

[00:50:52, EXT/INT. RIPON REGISTER OFFICE - DAY]

[Anna arrives with flowers and takes Mr Bates's arm. On their way inside, they pass a newlywed couple.]

REGISTRAR

"I, John Bates,"

MR BATES

I, John Bates...

REGISTRAR

"Take thee, Anna Mae Smith,"

MR BATES

Take thee, Anna Mae Smith...

REGISTRAR

"To be my wedded wife."

MR BATES

To be my wedded wife.

REGISTRAR

"I, Anna Mae Smith,"

ANNA

I, Anna Mae Smith...

REGISTRAR

"Take thee, John Bates..."

ANNA

Take thee, John Bates...

REGISTRAR

"To be my wedded husband."

ANNA

To be my wedded husband.

REGISTRAR

And now the ring.

[Bates puts the ring on the tip of Anna's finger.]

REGISTRAR

"With this ring, I plight thee my troth"

MR BATES

With this ring, I plight thee my troth...

REGISTRAR

"As a symbol of all we have promised."

MR BATES

As a symbol of all we have promised.

REGISTRAR

And all that we share.

MR BATES

And all that we share.

[Bates slides the ring the rest of the way onto Anna's finger. They beam at each other.]

REGISTRAR

It, therefore, gives me great pleasure to say you are now husband and wife together.

[They kiss.]

--

[00:52:15, INT. LIBRARY - DAY]

[Robert writes at his desk. Jane enters.]

JANE

You rang, milord?

ROBERT

I keep forgetting Carson's ill.

JANE

Mrs Hughes says he's much better.

ROBERT

I really want Bates, he'd gone out earlier.

JANE

He's in the dressing room. He went up with your evening shirt.

[Robert checks his watch.]

ROBERT

Golly, is that the time?

[Robert gets up and Jane turns to leave.]

ROBERT

Actually, can you stay a moment? I was trying to think how to contrive a meeting and here you are. You see--

JANE

I'm glad Lady Grantham's better. Truly. and don't worry, there's no harm done.

ROBERT

No harm done yet.

JANE

I'm almost packed...and I've given in my notice.

[Robert stares for a moment, then nods. He takes a note from his desk and hands it to her.]

ROBERT

This is the name and address of my man of business.

JANE

Why? You don't owe me anything.

ROBERT

It's not for you. It's for Freddy. Let me give him a start in life.

[Jane shakes her head and tries to look anywhere but Robert.]

JANE

I'm not sure.

ROBERT

It would make me very happy.

JANE

If I thought that, then I'd take it gladly. Will you be happy? Really?

ROBERT

I have no right to be unhappy, which is almost the same.

JANE

Almost. Not quite. Can I kiss you before I go?

[Robert leans in and kisses her. She starts to cry as they part. She exits and he stares after her.]

--

[00:55:16, INT. LADY MARY'S BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Mary shakes her head.]

LADY MARY

The secret Mrs Bates.

[Anna and Mary smile.]

ANNA BATES

We will tell everyone, but I thought we should leave it for a while. At least 'til after the funeral, anyway.

LADY MARY

You'll have to control yourselves.

ANNA BATES

Well, we've had enough practice.

[Anna finishes braiding Mary's hair and Mary walks toward the door.]

LADY MARY

Come with me.

[Anna follows Mary down the corridor. Mary looks back at her and smiles.]

--

[00:55:50, INT. GUEST BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Mary shows Anna a guest bedroom with flowers on the bed and candles everywhere. Anna smiles.]

LADY MARY

Smuggle Bates in here when everyone has gone to bed. And for heaven's sake, make sure he gets the right room.

[Anna chuckles.]

ANNA BATES

I don't know what to say, milady. Who did all this?

LADY MARY

Jane. I told her. She said it would be her leaving present. You can stay all night. She won't tell.

ANNA BATES

Milady, thank you. Very, very much.

[Mary smiles.]

--

[00:56:27, INT. MR CARSON'S OFFICE - NIGHT]

[Mr Carson clears his throat as Thomas is closing up the silver cabinet.]

THOMAS

Are you sure you should be up, Mr Carson?

MR CARSON

I wanted to check the silver before tomorrow.

THOMAS

I think I've cleaned all the pieces we might need. We'll get everything ready the moment breakfast is over.

MR CARSON

Thank you for the way you've kept it all going, Thomas. I wish I knew how to express my gratitude.

THOMAS

You'll find a way, Mr Carson.

[Carson holds out his hand and Thomas gives him the silver cabinet keys.]

--

[00:57:04, INT. MRS HUGHES'S SITTING ROOM - NIGHT]

[Mrs Hughes gets up from her desk and hands Jane an envelope.]

MRS HUGHES

I think that's everything we owe.

JANE

Thank you, Mrs Hughes.

MRS HUGHES

I'm sorry you're going, Jane. You're a good worker. I wish you well.

JANE

I'm sorry, too, Mrs Hughes. But in the end I think it's for the best. For everyone.

MRS HUGHES

When all is said and done, my dear, you may be right.

[Jane leaves and Mrs Hughes considers the matter for a moment. She totally knows.]

--

[00:57:35, INT. HONEYMOON GUEST BEDROOM - NIGHT]

[Mr and Mrs Bates lie naked under the covers, gazing at each other.]

MR BATES

Well...Mrs Bates...you've had your way with me.

[They giggle.]

MR BATES

I just hope you don't live to regret it.

ANNA BATES

I couldn't regret it. No matter what comes. I know only that I am now who I was meant to be.

MR BATES

I'm not worthy of you, that's all I know. And they'll call me names for pulling you into my troubles.

[Anna sighs.]

ANNA BATES

Mr Bates, we've waited long enough to be together, you and I, and now that we're man and wife, can we let that be enough just for this one night?

[They kiss.]

[BREAK 5]

--

[00:59:05, EXT. CEMETERY - DAY]

REVEREND TRAVIS

Earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust.

[The minister throws dirt on Lavinia's coffin.]

REVEREND TRAVIS

In sure and certain hope of the resurrection to eternal life through our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change our vile body that may be like unto his glorious body according to the mighty working whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself. Amen.

ALL

Amen.

LADY MARY

Would you give him a moment?

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Of course not, I understand.

[The mourners leave except Matthew. Mary approaches him by Lavinia's grave. Anna Bates, Mrs Hughes, Mr Carson, and Mr Bates walk back to the house.]

MRS HUGHES

We better get moving if we're to be back there before they arrive.

ANNA

Mrs Patmore and Thomas will go ahead in the trap. They'll sort it out between them.

MRS HUGHES

Mm, I've no doubt Thomas will have everything sorted out.

[Mrs Hughes gives Carson a significant look.]

MR CARSON

I'm sorry Mrs Hughes, but it's no good thinking that we'll get shot of him now.

Why doesn't that come as a surprise?

[Daisy sees Matthew standing at William's grave as she walks back. He sees her and she goes to him.]

MR MASON

I've been hoping I might meet you here one day. I expect you come as often as I try to do.

DAISY MASON

It was a funeral...of a lady that was going to marry Mr Crawley.

MR MASON

I heard about that. There's nothing so wrong as when young folks die.

[Daisy wipes her eyes.]

MR MASON

Hey, needn't hide your tears from me, love.

[He hands her a handkerchief.]

MR MASON

It does me good to see how much you loved him. It does.

[Back at Lavinia's grave.]

LADY MARY

You must tell me if there's anything I can do. Anything at all.

MATTHEW

Thank you, but I don't think so.

[Mary nods and turns to go.]

MATTHEW

That night when we were dancing and Lavinia came downstairs...she heard. She...she saw...everything.

LADY MARY

How terrible for her. I'm so sorry.

MATTHEW

Because of what she saw, she thought we should cancel the wedding. That I belonged with you, not with her. She gave up because of us. She said to me when she was dying, "Isn't this better?" I know it's a cliché, but...I believe she died of a broken heart, because of that kiss. And we were the ones who killed her.



LADY MARY

Oh, Matthew.

MATTHEW

We could never be happy now, don't you see? We are cursed, you and I. And there's nothing to be done about it. Let's be strong, Mary. And let's accept...that this is the end.

LADY MARY

Of course it's the end. How could it not be?

[Carlisle walks up.]

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

I'm so very sorry about this.

MATTHEW

Thank you.

SIR RICHARD CARLISLE

Can I walk you up to the house or, er...?

LADY MARY

Certainly you can. I want you to.

[Mary and Carlisle walk arm in arm back to the house, Mary just as upset as Matthew. Robert and Violet visit with Dr Clarkson and Reverend Travis. Robert looks over to see Branson talking to Sybil and goes to them.]

LADY SYBIL

It's so sad.

BRANSON

Yes.

ROBERT

Why are you here ?

BRANSON

To pay my respects to Miss Swire, and to see Sybil.

ROBERT

Lady Sybil.

LADY SYBIL

Oh, Papa, what's the point in all that nonsense?

ROBERT

I suppose you'll go to Dublin now. Isn't that your plan?

LADY SYBIL

In a day or two. Mama is well again and I see no reason to delay. Although, I do so wish we could have parted friends.

ROBERT

What about you? Do you want to "part friends"?

BRANSON

I do. Although, I don't expect to.

[Branson and Sybil turn to go.]

ROBERT

All right.

[They stop and turn back around.]

LADY SYBIL

What?

ROBERT

Well, if I can't stop you, I see no profit in a quarrel. You'll have a very different life from the one you might have lived, but if you're sure it's what you want.

[Sybil looks at Branson with a smile.]

LADY SYBIL

I am.

ROBERT

Then you may take my blessing with you, whatever that means.

LADY SYBIL

Oh, Papa. It means more than anything!

[She hugs him with delight.]

LADY SYBIL

More than anything!

ROBERT

If you mistreat her, I will personally have you torn to pieces by wild dogs.

BRANSON

I'd expect no less.

LADY SYBIL

Will you come over for the wedding?

ROBERT

We'll see. We'll talk about that later. And there'll be some money. But not much.

[Sybil smiles and kisses him on the cheek. Sybil and Branson walk off hand in hand. Violet approaches Robert and they follow.]

VIOLET

So, you've given in?

ROBERT

She would've gone anyway.

[Violet makes a noise at that.]

ROBERT

And perhaps we should let Lavinia's last gift to us be a reminder of what really matters. Of course, you'll think that's soft.

VIOLET

Well, not at all. The aristocracy has not survived by its intransigence. Oh, no, no, we must work with what we've got to minimize the scandal.

ROBERT

But what have we got to work with?

VIOLET

Well, you'd be surprised. He's political, isn't he? And a writer. Well, I could make something out of that. And there's a family called Branson with a place not far from Cork. I believe they have a connection with the Howards. Well, surely, we can hitch him onto them.

--

[01:05:40, INT. SERVANTS' CORRIDOR - DAY]

[The servants arrive home from the funeral. Mrs Patmore comes out of the kitchen when she

sees them.]

MRS PATMORE

Mr Bates.

MR BATES

Are you all right, Mrs Patmore?

MRS PATMORE

I'm all right. There are two men waiting for you in the servants' hall.

[Mrs Patmore looks worried. Bates and Anna walk to the servants' hall. Mrs Hughes and Carson see the men and turn back to watch Mr Bates enter.]

MR BATES

Are you looking for me?

POLICEMAN

John Bates?

MR BATES

Yes.

POLICEMAN

You are under arrest on the charge of wilful murder. You are not obliged to say anything unless you desire to do so. Whatever you say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence against you upon your trial.

MR BATES

I understand.

[The other policeman takes Bates's wrist.]

ANNA BATES

No. No--

MR BATES

Please...do whatever is required.

[The policeman cuffs Bates.]

MR BATES

I love you.

MRS BATES

And I love you. For richer, for poorer, for better, for worse.

[Anna kisses him.]

POLICEMAN

Come along, sir.

[They lead Bates down the corridor, past all of the servants. Anna Bates stands in the servants hall watching after them, lip trembling.]